THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. 1

JULY 1957

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. I July, 1957

CONTENTS

		Page
Man Singh	*M. Radhakrishnan*	1
Modus Operandi Bureau	*Pravinsinhji, I.P.*	13
Jungle Crime	*S. V. Garde*	20
Crime Prevention—The New Approach	*Capt. H. P. Griffiths, O.B.E.*	28
A Kidnapping in Calcutta	*Amiya Kumar Gupta*	33
The Anonymous Letter	*D. N. Kaul*	39
W. B. Forensic Laboratory	*Dr. N.K. Sen*	43
The Dog and the Dacoity	*R. B. Saran*	47
Police Notes		51
All-India Police Sports Meet	*R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.*	57
Readers' Views		64

Prime Minister's Sketch drawn by R. Thaakar of the Bombay Police.

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journa personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 1 JULY, 1957

EDITORIAL

With this issue we enter the fourth year of publication of the Indian Police Journal, and we thank our contributors and readers for the steady support they have given us.

The Journal helps to keep units of the police, scattered all over the country, in touch with each other, and encourages thinking in all ranks on the problems of police work.

The idea behind this statement is important, because it is not only from the minds of one or two top men, however observant and forceful they may be, that the correct appreciation of any problem or the measures to deal with it are conceived. Every successful measure is the outcome of many years of thinking in common, of thinking by a large body of men placed at different places, and in different situations, thinking which is shaped by the hard knocks of experience, and the feelings of men who have worked in the field. It is the experience of the mass that is seized by the individual who is a leader, and used by him to produce a masterpiece.

Therefore, there is need for thinking by all ranks. Thinking in common presupposes that persons at all levels will put forward their views without hesitation. But in this respect we are still rather diffident, because

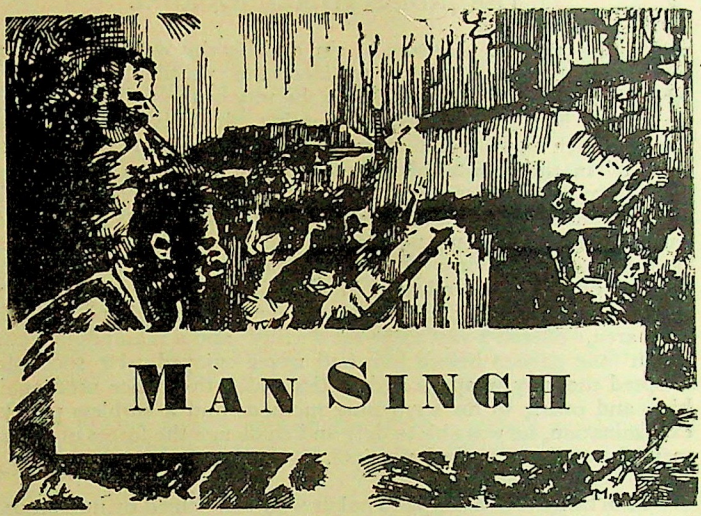
we have not yet realised the importance of knowing the views of those actually doing the job, or of putting our views in print for a larger circulation. In the past the Indian Police depended mainly on ideas put forward by senior officers, who had the advantage of being able to tour extensively and find out the views of their subordinate ranks. Now touring on the same scale may not be possible. Some workable method must, therefore, be found of regularly ascertaining the views and the ideas of men in Police Stations, who can put forward suggestions of a practical nature to improve police work.

Just as the Second Five-Year Plan began at the village level, so we too must begin our plans from the level of the Police Station, and then send them back again for implementation after they have been given a broader perspective.

What is needed is thoughtful planning—which means that all should think and put down their thoughts honestly, and whole-heartedly strive for improvement.

After all, what counts is each man's contribution to the pool of service thinking. That will remain, even when he has left the district and his work there is forgotten.

Editor



MAN SINGH

M. Radhakrishnan

I

IN a country like India where the people live in widely scattered tiny hamlets often unconnected with each other by regular roads or any other means of communication, dacoity has been a perpetual menace to peaceful life. The danger of dacoity is inherent in the very nature of the system of villages that we have, the chief characteristics of which being isolation and lack of security as we have come to know it, make organised defence on a large scale almost unattainable. To a large extent, the villagers are obliged to be self-reliant to repel the dacoits to save their lives and property. Many are the heroes whose brave deeds against dacoits have been immortalised in song and legend in the countryside, and have inspired succeeding generations to heights of valour.

Despite vigorous and energetic measures taken to suppress it, the fact that dacoity has continued over the years only indicates how grave and deep-rooted is the problem. Patience has been the bane of progress in India, as also indiscriminate tolerance based on misconceptions and a wrong sense of values. The need for a clear recognition of this fact was deeply felt in the Chambal valley area in the heart of India where Man Singh, a dacoit by deeds, by courtesy a man, dominated for nearly two decades, terrorising, plundering

and killing people. He rose by sin, and his sins were not accidental but a trade. His savagery terrified the people into a silence which proved a stumbling block in the way of the police. But apart from this, by his cleverness and cunning, he fully exploited certain factors which made operations against him difficult and prolonged. He followed in the well-trodden foot-steps of the dacoits before him, but gave a new direction to his activities and adopted ingenious methods which made the despicable profession of dacoity seem a heroic thing in the eyes of some people. His use of up-to-date weapons, exploitation of the ravines for escape from pursuit, organisation of a network of spies to get advance information about enemy movements, and the seeking of the help of harbourers at strategic places over a wide area, offered a vast scope for dacoity and a reasonable security which the dacoits before him had never enjoyed. He successfully adopted the very weapons and tactics which the police used against him, and owing to his terrorising methods and a ruthless policy of extermination, he was able to defy and challenge the forces of Government for a distressingly long time.

Man Singh was a Rajput Thakur who was helped by numerous relatives on either side of the Chambal river, (formerly in Madhya Bharat but now in the state of Madhya Pradesh) several of whom admired, supported and sheltered him without reserve. The Rajput Thakurs are well-known for their courage and fierce loyalties, and these Man Singh exploited to the fullest extent. They constituted a sort of armour for Man Singh which his opponents failed to penetrate. He sided with the aggrieved Zamindars who were divested of their lands by taking up their cause, for which he received grateful help from them, and harassed the Harijans, whose elevation of status by legislation, he resented strongly. He made himself popular among the simple-minded and indigent folk by helping them with money, settling their disputes and forcing the rich to provide for their welfare. The good name he earned on account of his generous acts, helped to create mistaken sympathies which were so deep that the people's eyes were blinded to his misdeeds. Indeed he lived in an area where the clear stream of reason was lost in the desolate wastes of deadened conscience. How was it possible for him to practise his profession and defy the police for two decades ? What were the factors which encouraged dacoity and were made use of by the criminals? To seek an answer to these questions we must study the life of the land and the character of its people, and the characteristics of that obsolete and crooked warrior, Man Singh.

Man Singh's thorough knowledge of the area in which he operated was one of his biggest assets. He knew every inch of the territory as well as he knew the lines on his palm, especially the maze of ravines

which criss-cross the undulating terrain around the Chambal river. In fact he was born in a village within a mile of the Chambal ravines. From childhood onwards they were his familiar haunts.

The ravines which extend for a distance of nearly 150 miles from Uttar Pradesh to Rajasthan, are a natural phenomenon caused by the systematic erosion of soil by the sweeping currents of the river during the floods. The erosion has gone on for years on end with the result that deep fissures on the surface of the earth have appeared and the ravines formed. Tapering towards the top in varying heights ranging from 50′ to 100′, these huge mounds of earth are covered with a thin moss of vegetation and brambly bushes which afford excellent cover. Their appearance is not unlike a mass of irregular teeth around the mouth of the river.

The ravines always present formidable problems to the police owing to their labyrinthine shape which helps the dacoits to disappear easily once they enter them. The police have had many unsuccessful encounters with the dacoits there and the casualties suffered have been numerous. One can never be too careful when one is inside the ravines. One can be attacked almost anywhere, with the attacker remaining perfectly invisible and invulnerable. Especially at night it is difficult to venture into the ravines with any degree of confidence. A platoon can be resisted by two or three dacoits whose aim is reasonably good, because however light-clad and fleet of movement the platoon may be, it presents a perfect target.

If the people living in these parts take to banditry as a profitable profession, it is because the high, deep and bushy ravines and the thick jungles make it seem easy and tempting to them. For centuries past they had been the favourite haunts of innumerable dacoits, proclaimed offenders and other desperate criminals. The people here still talk in hushed tones of awe of the exploits of two brothers, Donger and Batri, whose activities extended beyond Madhya Bharat and who, during their 20-year-career of crime, earned notoriety for their countless offences of kidnapping for ransom. Their contemporaries were the equally hated and detested outlaws, Shama and Maharia. After them came the gangs of Ram Dulari, Balwant and Mavesia Nai. The first two were shot dead during encounters, while the third was hanged in his own village.

Dacoits continued to flourish in the years 1920—1930 because determined attempts were not made to put them down, nor was the vigour of law enforcement felt deeply here. The police in those times lamentably failed to realise the gravity of the problem, or come to grips with it. They were too occupied with routine business

to give adequate attention to the problem. (This position was to be reversed years later when they became too preoccupied with dacoits to attend to their routine work.) This undoubtedly emboldened the criminals into spreading their activities over a wide area.

Most of the dacoits in these areas belong to the Tomar Rajput clan which used to rule Delhi once. When they were driven away by Prithvi Raj in the 12th century, they retreated southwards and occupied the Chambal area. They continued to rebel against the Delhi rulers, but with no success. With the passage of time, the spirit of revolt died, but in its place grew love of banditry born of refusal to submit to the Delhi regime. The promise of excitement and action and the chances of continuing to harass the Delhi rulers had an irresistible appeal to the restless Rajputs. But as time went on crime coarsened them, dimmed their chivalrous spirit and warped their minds. Their degradation became rapid and pronounced. Thanks to their example, others also set themselves up as dacoits and wrought havoc in their name. The net result was the infliction of considerable suffering on the people who hated them with all their heart and soul.

The people of the area are mostly poor, their main occupation being agriculture. Owing to the fragmentation of land, which has been going on for a long time, the average per capita land holding is very low. The soil is poor and irrigation facilities inconsiderable. There is no other trade or industry and consequently the pressure of the people on land is heavy. Hagridden by poverty and crushed by their burdens, some of them take to illegal ways of earning money, such as theft, disposal of stolen property, cattle lifting, and so on. Persons who by day seem mere drawers of water and hewers of wood, by night become desperate criminals. They cross the rivers, commit dacoities in other areas and return home before the news of their misdeeds spreads to the police. Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde are not mere figures of fiction. The sunbaked land of Bhind and Morena groans with them.

In every village the dacoits generally have harbourers who are local tough characters, influential and powerful by reason of their association with them. Friendship with the dacoits is sought to gain power locally because the people who are intimidated by hooligans, dare not lift their little finger in opposition against them. Even the local petty officials like the patwari, patel and customs nakedwar, are so terrified by the dacoits, that they prefer to keep tight-lipped silence and save their skin rather than invite trouble by any exercise of bravado.

The worst tragedy of men living in these parts is the fact that their lives are uninfluenced by the force of discipline. The inhibitions and restraints which society imposes on individual behaviour are absent because they have been swept out of existence by the harshness and truculence of the physically strong and morally delinquent persons in the area who pursue vendetta in defiance of law and morality. Man Singh's life was a saga of unbridled behaviour from the cradle to the cremation ghat. He revolted against society because it sought to keep him in his place, he killed a whole family because of a feud and he waged war upon the police because they sought to suppress him. Had there been any restraint or curbs imposed by a strong society or fear of law, traditions of dacoity would not have become endemic in the soil, nor would it have been possible for criminals like Man Singh to practise cruelties upon the people in the most abandoned fashion.

The people are backward and illiterate. But they can be proud, intolerant and quarrelsome. Frequently petty quarrels degenerate into violent factions which deeply divide the village. Panchayat elections have also fanned the flames of village party rivalries.

It was with the help of such a party faction that Man Singh set out on the path of crime.

Man Singh was born in 1896 in Khera Rathor, a village in Agra District, Uttar Pradesh. He was the younger son; Nawab Singh, born three years before him, being the first. Nawab Singh was stolid, dour and conservative, a man of few ideas, who frankly believed in naked and unabashed violence, and went irretrievably bad from the beginning. He had a low cunning which everybody, including Man Singh, disliked. It was not surprising that Nawab Singh was openly distrusted and was always relegated to an inferior position in the gang. From his early years Nawab Singh was associated with criminals and it would be true to say that he learnt nothing lawful in his life. His life was an unrelieved pattern of criminality.

Man Singh was cast in a different mould. Even when he was a child he showed outstanding qualities. He was a born leader, and always had a few chums around him ready to obey his slightest whim. He had an agile and quick mind and was blessed with a robust constitution that could withstand the rigours of summer and winter. Undoubtedly he was enterprising and able, even if criminally minded. He had a commanding personality and was quite conscious of it. He was proud of his family and deeply attached to it. He was the favourite son of his father, Bihari Singh, who

recognised him not only as a loyal son, but also as a strong ally who would never let him down in dangerous situations. There was a deep understanding between father and son, who shared the same ideas and objectives. Often Man Singh saw some men sneaking into his house hiding bundles under their arms and talking in hushed whispers to his father. When he asked his father about them, he was told that they were "friends."

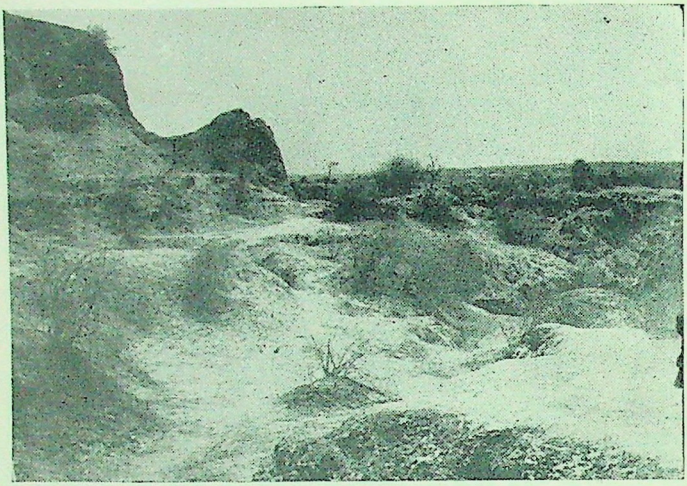
His father's laconic remark that they were friends was stamped indelibly on his mind, and no statement proved more important to him than that which decisively influenced his life. He accepted it without question and for the rest of his life, criminals were his friends and he mixed among them freely and assertively.

Gradually, as he grew older, Man Singh learnt who his father's friends were. He did not feel any shock when he came to know that they were thieves who stole property and that his father traded in stolen property. From Nawab Singh, who was frequently employed by his father to carry secret messages to the criminals, Man Singh had learnt many things about the so-called friends which were revealing. But having been brought up on the notion that such activities were permissible for supplementing income, he did not feel any qualms of conscience. So common was the practice of dacoity that it excited no critical comment. He was a true product of his times.

There could be no greater tragedy in a child's life than to have a bad father. Man Singh had a full measure of it. His father Bihari Singh was a man of dubious character and reputation. Undoubtedly he had a baleful influence on Man Singh and encouraged evil tendencies in him. He believed in violence and his every gesture and thought showed it. He was not a man of means. He owned five bighas of morusi land (land for which no revenue need be paid). The income from the land was not enough to support him in a style which, with his enormous pride, he fancied he deserved, nor was it such that he could command unquestioned respect from others. He was by nature a bully and strutted about like a hectoring chief. His aim in life was to gain ascendancy in the affairs of the village, and to achieve that he left no stone unturned ; in fact he threw them freely at his opponents. His sordid transactions in money stamped him as a rapacious Shylock with all the relentless drive and vindictive spirit which marked out the Jew. He lent money to needy persons in the village at high rates of interest and used illegal methods to get them back. Persons who were luckless enough to become his victims found that he was a difficult person to tackle because he was totally unscrupulous. If he did not get back his



MAN SINGH





Two views of the ravines.

money within the stipulated time, he bullied and threatened them. There were many instances of his inconsiderate behaviour. Once failing to get back the money he lent to Jwala Prasad, his neighbour, Bihari Singh made things so hot for him that the borrower was forced to auction his zamindari to repay the loan. Jwala Prasad felt humiliated and so great was his shame that he dared not show his face in the village. His nephew Kalyan Singh felt incensed at what he considered to be a grave injustice. He wanted to take revenge on Bihari Singh and bided his time. Bihari Singh had accounts outstanding against others also and resorted to litigation against one of them by name Bhola Singh. Bhola Singh became furious and, egged on by his relatives and Tulfi Ram, challenged him. Tulfi Ram, a Brahmin, was a man of considerable means and Bihari Singh was intensely jealous of him. Rivalry between Tulfi Ram and Bihari Singh became intense. Bihari Singh wanted to oust Tulfi Ram from his influential position while Tulfi Ram was determined to frustrate him. The atmosphere in the village became tense with both parties marshalling their forces and preparing for a showdown. But at this crucial hour, the police arrived and filed a report for having both the parties bound over under section 107 Cr. P.C. When the petition came up for hearing at the Agra Court, others intervened and helped the rivals to arrive at a compromise, though relations between them continued to be strained.

Man Singh frankly believed in dealing from positions of strength. Realising that if his family was to have a dominant position in the village affairs and if he was to humble the pride of Tulfi Ram, he must of necessity arm himself, he sought the most obvious way for it. Knowing that he could not possess a gun without authority, he turned to the local police and made friends with them. His ulterior motive became obvious when he got gun licences for himself and his brother Nawab Singh. It is possible that he may have been driven to lawlessness by the force of circumstances, and a criminal career was perhaps inevitable given the conditions in which he lived. He was the typical product of his times when administrative control was distant and faintly felt, and when notions of law were weak and almost non-existent. But it was also true that he allowed no consideration to restrain him or to limit his ambition. He never realised that ambition should be made of saner stuff. Consequently he never sought for any compromise and never chose to live in amity with his fellowmen.

Although a compromise was declared by the court, it was tacitly understood among the rival parties that there could be no agreement between them. Bitter feelings continued to simmer and both families strained at the leash to jump at each other's throats. Man

Singh's acquisition of gun licences apparently boosted his position in the village and alarmed Tulfi Ram so much that he promptly took steps to strengthen his position so as to be on a par with his rival.

Some years went by during which many minor differences arose between them which ordinarily might have been passed over as village quarrels, but which seemed serious against the background of the fierce feud raging between them. The rivalry grew more and more bitter, and the parties unrestrained by the Court's order, intensified their campaign of hatred.

In 1928 a dacoity was committed in the house of Chhidda, a carpenter, in Mahua village. Tulfi Ram who was on the look-out for a chance to harm Bihari Singh's party tried to implicate Man Singh in the case. He could do it confidently, knowing as he did the close association Bihari Singh's family had with dacoits. The police made vigorous investigations but could not find anything incriminating against Man Singh, who was therefore absolved of all responsibility for the crime.

Failing in his efforts to get Man Singh locked up, Tulfi Ram thought of other means to suppress him. He advised Chhidda to file a suit against Man Singh. When Man Singh came to know of it he tried discreetly to come to a compromise with Chhidda, but the carpenter offended him deeply by telling him bluntly that he should approach Tulfi Ram and settle matters with him. Nothing was calculated to hurt Man Singh's pride more deeply than that remark. Man Singh went home in a fury.

When Chhidda and Tulfi Ram were on their way to the Court in Agra, Man Singh and his followers attacked and wounded them. The complaint that was filed against Man Singh however failed. On July 30, 1928, Man Singh and his accomplices in revenge attacked the house of Sukhbasi, a relative of Chhidda. When the news of the attack reached Tulfi Ram, he with his men rushed to the rescue of Sukhbasi. A serious riot broke out when both the parties clashed violently. The fighting went on for hours with both sides recklessly indulging in arson and looting. Their houses were reduced to rubble and stone. It was a dreadful fight, but it was only the beginning. More dreadful fights were to take place later, more men to die, and more property to be destroyed in the insensate feud between the two families.

When the police came to know of these lawless acts, they visited the village, and registered cases against the two parties. There was overwhelming evidence against Man Singh. He was arrested,

and after a protracted trial, was found guilty and sentenced to transportation for life along with two members of his gang. Other members were sentenced to five years' R.I. each. After this Jaswant Singh, Man Singh's eldest son, absconded and was followed by Nawab Singh and his son Darsan Singh. Nawab Singh soon formed a gang of his own. Kheem Singh and Bhoop Singh, who used to be members of Man Singh's gang, now decided to leave it and joined Tulfi Ram's party.

Jail life was like bitter wormwood and gall to Man Singh. It never chastened his turbulence. The effect of punishment on him was that it completely destroyed the little restraint he had. It engendered in his heart neurotic thoughts of suspicion and vindictiveness. He impatiently waited for his sentence to run its normal course. He lamented the fact that he was forced to spend a good part of his youth in prison. Passionately attached as he was to his family, he badly missed his wife and six children and his old father.

After the setback to the family resulting in Man Singh's imprisonment, Jaswant Singh and Nawab Singh who were also wanted in the rioting case, absconded and continued to commit dacoities. They successfully eluded the police for a number of years, but on 5-12-37 the police succeeded in locating them. In the brisk encounter that ensued, Jaswant Singh and another dacoit were killed. Nawab Singh was captured, and, after trial, was transported for life.

Bihari Singh was a heart-broken man now. The arrest of his sons and the death of Jaswant Singh shocked him. He attributed all his sufferings to Tulfi Ram's machinations, and vowed to take revenge on him. He made determined efforts to see Man Singh, and at last succeeded in getting him released prematurely on 3-3-39. Man Singh left the prison in an embittered and soured frame of mind.

His release was a signal to Tulfi Ram that the feud would be renewed and waged with savage fury. He lost no time in making preparations to meet an attack which he expected from Bihari Singh almost any moment. He organised his party, fortified his house, and increased his arms supply.

Man Singh's first thought was to avenge the death of Jaswant Singh. He got in touch with his other three sons who were absconding, Subhedar Singh, Tahsildar Singh and Dhanwant Singh, and told them that fighting should be renewed. They agreed readily and forthwith plotted a series of massacres. On 4-7-40 they murdered Rati and Son Pal who belonged to Tulfi Ram's party. The victims were suspected to have been mainly responsible for informing the

police about the location of Jaswant Singh's gang which resulted in the encounter between him and the police in which he was killed. After the murders the assailants absconded immediately. Man Singh was at Agra at that time. Tulfi Ram tried to implicate him in that case, but was not successful because Man Singh had a cast-iron alibi.

Then began a systematic, sustained and ruthless extermination of the members of Tulfi Ram's family. The heartlessness and the deliberateness of the crimes were incredible. Every male member who was caught unawares by the criminals was done to death immediately. The climax was reached on 8-6-41 when Tulfi Ram himself was murdered.

His son, Netram, immediately filed a complaint against Man Singh. Fearing that he would be asked by the police to produce his sons, Man Singh absconded. His sons joined him at his secret hideout and thus started his career in 1941.

The question might well be asked—what factors helped Man Singh to become the terror that he did ? Could he not have been checked in time ? In a well-ordered administration, how could criminals commit violence with such freedom and levity ?

There may have been contributory factors—the clannishness of the Rajputs, Man Singh's determination and ferocity, the poverty of the area, and the easy shelter that it provided to criminals—but the one important fact that stands out prominently is that Man Singh's rise to terror was mainly due to a failure of the district administration.

(*To be continued*)

Second International Police Photograph Contest in Japan

The contest will be held in October 1957. Entries are to be sent to National Police Agency, Tokyo, Japan, by the middle of August. Photographs should be larger in size than quarto (10″×12″) unmounted without any frame. Name of subject, country and police as well as exhibitor's name and title and photography data should be given in annexed papers. A commemoration prize will be given to the overseas exhibitors.

The Greater Bombay Police Modus Operandi Bureau

Pravinsinhji, I.P.

A VERY expert criminal studied the working of a jewellery shop for one month, and then bored a hole in the rear wall of the shop and stole jewellery worth Rs. 9,600. The offence was shrewdly planned, and the hole in the wall showed that it was the work of an expert. Within a few hours he was arrested and the property was recovered from him.

A daring burglary was committed in the flat of an army officer in Colaba and the burglar took everything he could find in the shape of clothes, jewellery and watches. On being questioned by a watchman he threatened to shoot him with a revolver. Once again, within a few hours the culprit was in police custody and the property was recovered in the burglary, and in two other cases where he had threatened to attack people after committing the crime.

How were these results achieved in such a dramatic manner?

The Modus Operandi Bureau supplied the clue. The house breaker in the first case had planned his crime so well that he was immediately identified as Chuni Lal Manoha Ram, a notorious safe breaker who had been convicted of breaking open safes and steel cupboards by using gimlets and jemmies. In the second case the fact that the burglar had threatened to shoot the watchman was sufficient to enable the Modus Operandi Bureau to identify him as Babu alias David who was known to have this idiosyncracy.

The modus operandi system in a nutshell means the compilation of the characteristics of all known criminals in a systematised manner so that by recording their habits, manner, technique in crime and other points, the identity of the criminals can be established. The utility of such a method of maintaining a proper record of crime and criminals cannot be overrated in a modern police force, and the more detailed the recording and tabulation, the greater is the amount of help that the investigating officer can get in detecting the case.

In the early days detection was mainly the job of one police officer, who was supposed to know all the criminals of the city by sight

and by mind. Such an officer was Sardar Mir Abdul Ali, the eminent Bombay detective, who for over a decade in the last century was the main source of detection in every important case that was detected in Bombay. His main asset in detection work was a retentive memory.

At that time the identification of most of the criminals depended on a system of personal recognition, and the memory of an experienced detective. Since criminals were fewer and the methods of crime were simpler, it was possible to work with this method. Even today it can never be completely dispensed with. No amount of records can replace the personal impressions which an officer forms of the criminals in his area. But as the number of criminals in certain areas is very large, it is impossible for one man or a group of men to remember them, and so a Bureau has to be organised to keep track of them and connect them with cases. In this matter the Modus Operandi Bureau is only an extension of the records at a Police Station, done in a more systematic and detailed manner. It endeavours not only to make a collection or a recording of facts but tries to keep in touch with the mind of each criminal. The classification not only includes the outward characteristics of the individual, but the peculiarities which are stamped on each crime, or which will appear in other crimes because of the singular bent of mind of the criminal.

In Bombay the Modus Operandi Bureau system was introduced in 1925 in a small way. It was only after 1935, however, that it was placed on a secure footing and was able to fight crime effectively. It should be a matter of pride for the Madras Police and Calcutta Police that even before the system was introduced in Bombay, a start had been made there.

The Bombay Modus Operandi Bureau is not an imitation of systems prevalent in any other country. It has been devised essentially for the needs of Bombay city. We maintain crime records and other subsidiary indices of nearly seventeen thousand criminals. About thirteen thousand crime reports are received in the Bureau every year for scrutiny, classification and recording. The Bureau is responsible for tracing on an average 300 cases per year and we have no doubt that this figure will go on increasing as the records are developed.

The Bureau is manned by a personnel of 21 and has a Photographic Section attached to it.

In tracing undetected cases and in locating wanted criminals use is made of the following classifications :—

(*i*) Stolen property, (*ii*) description of the offender, (*iii*) Method of committing crime and (*iv*) Marks and traces left behind.

The work of the Modus Operandi Bureau can broadly speaking be said to be as follows :—

(*i*) Habitual criminals found in Bombay are registered and photographed and are classified according to method of committing crime, style, trade mark, transport and physical peculiarity, *etc.*

(*ii*) Daily professional I.P.C. crimes committed in Bombay City are scrutinised to search for wanted persons from the above records, and to connect undetected cases with persons arrested in detected offences.

(*iii*) Undetected crimes are classified according to "Method of Operation" and indices of wanted persons are maintained according to names, physical peculiarities, *etc.*

(*iv*) Sectional Police are kept informed about activity or otherwise of important criminals who have also operated in their sections or expected to be residing or visiting their sections.

It is an established fact that the force of habit governs human beings to a very large extent, and the criminal is no exception to this fact. Success in a certain line or in a certain method makes the criminal proficient, and thereafter he goes for that line only and forms these habits, which in a Modus Operandi system are termed "drawbacks" or "weaknesses" and are classified in different points. The following are the 10 points of enquiry for Modus Operandi classification :—

(i) *Classword* :—Class of person or property attacked. In this point, general terms such as shop, dwelling house, will not be sufficient. Distinctive word should be given such as jewellery shop, wealthy person's flat, school girl, cashier, news boy, *etc.* In cases of pocket picking, cheating, the status of the person attacked should be stated.

(ii) *Entry* :—The actual point of entry into the property should be clearly specified whether by door (front) or (rear), fanlight, window (in sweeper's lane), bathroom, roof *etc.* In cases of cheating, pocket picking, the place where the offence was committed should be stated, such as bus stop, market, public garden.

(iii) *Means* :—(including approach to premises). How property was approached (*i.e.*, pipe climbing, slipping inner latch, bar bending, hasp or lock breaking—front or rear). How person was approached (*i.e.*, accosted with request for matches, followed or

attacked from behind) Description of weapons used also to be given (*i.e.*, jemmy" thick, rope 2' long, ladder).

(iv) *Object*:—Stolen property or whatever was the motive. The property stolen should be clearly divided into that (1) which can be identified by the reader of the information and that (2) which can be identified by the loser of the property only. The two factors which usually govern a criminal's selection of property are (1) necessity (2) easy means of disposal. In many cases where no suspect has been seen, the property may be the only clue to the identity of the perpetrator of the crime.

(v) *Time*. This must not be limited to the period of time which elapsed between the property being last seen and the time it was missed but should also be expressed in conjunction with opportunity given for or taken by the culprit to act (Away on long leave, Sunday Church time, weekly holiday, shop closed, pay day, etc.).

(vi) *Style*:—It is either actual or pretended occupation of the criminal at the time of or immediately prior to the commission of the offence and does not refer to the method of committing crime. It must not be confused with the trade or calling adopted by the criminal before he engaged in a crime. Sometimes, the style and actual occupation may be identical such as watch repairer obtains watches for repairing and absconds ; a butler gets employed for the purpose of stealing. Sometimes, a criminal when accosted by a third person or when disposing of stolen property to a dealer or pawn broker will state his alleged particular trade or profession in order to inspire confidence and allay suspicion. This is always to be regarded as style even though he was not seen at the time the offence was committed, as in the case of house breaking.

(vii) *Tale* :—The statement made by the criminal, often prepared beforehand to cover up his tracks to meet or avoid suspicion, and to endeavour to impress people with the bonafides, generally supports his "style" and is a most important part of "make-up" for the purpose of committing offence. It is very important that the tale should be obtained from the person victimised or persons from neighbourhood. No part of the tale should be considered too insignificant to be recorded.

(viii) *Pal*:—Some criminals invariably work alone, others with companions ; for example, confederates frequently cover the movements of a pickpocket and receive the stolen property immediately it has been taken from the victim.

(ix) *Transport* :—The means used to reach the place of offence or to carry away the property. Every endeavour should be made to ascertain how the criminal reached and left the scene of crime. Search for traces of vehicles in the neighbourhood of the property which has been attacked, such as bicycles, motorcycles, taxis, trucks, bullockcart, etc. They may have been used leaving a mark.

(x) *Trade Mark* :—Expert criminals are frequently known to have committed extraordinary acts not associated with the object of crime, such as disturbing beds by resting in them, consuming food, committing nuisance, changing clothes. It is most important that when these acts are noticed a record should be made as they can always be regarded as "clues".

Having ascertained the facts and investigated the clues of the above 10 points the information is passed to the Central Crime Record Office (Modus Operandi Bureau) for search and study of records. The Modus Operandi Bureau is, therefore, a clearing house of information on crime.

It is important that the thief should be described by expressing HOW he steals rather than WHAT he steals. It is true that there are certain objects in which thieves specialise such as bicycles, typewriters and so on, but apart from these it is wrong to describe a thief by the object of his crime. The fact that certain thieves specialise in certain objects merely goes to show a point of method, and as such it is included in the 10 points of modus operandi.

Description is also one of the points that may give a clue in the investigation of a crime. Description would include age, height, build, complexion, deformities, visible marks, clothes, speech, manner and gait.

It is advisable not to rely solely upon the description of a person which has been given by a casual observer. It is necessary to supplement the description with a photograph, if available, particularly as even a casual observer can pick up a man from a photograph, but may not be able to give a correct description.

The Modus Operandi Bureau, Greater Bombay, deals with crimes committed against persons or property for gain and persons committing the following offences are brought on record :—

(*i*) dacoity, (*ii*) robbery, (*iii*) house breaking, (*iv*) cheating, (*v*) criminal breach of trust, (*vi*) counterfeiting, (*vii*) receiving stolen property, and (*viii*) thefts.

The criminals coming under the categories (*i*) to (*vii*) are brought on Modus Operandi Bureau after the first conviction and those coming under category No. (*viii*) are brought on record after the second conviction.

The following indices in respect of criminals on Modus Operandi Bureau record are maintained :—

(i) *Crime Record* :—This card contains all the available information about the criminal which includes relatives, Modus Operandi under ten points, particulars of arrest and conviction, sphere of activities, etc.

(ii) *Nominal index* :—Name, aliases, surnames and nicknames with occupation, associates, etc.

(iii) *Marks and Physical Peculiarities* :—This card contains every mark of identification or deformity of the criminal.

(iv) *Modus Operandi or Method Card* :—This card is divided horizontally into four parts. In the upper part the ten points modus operandi and classification are given. The second contains the name, description, etc., the third contains the particulars of the crime committed by him and the fourth one contains the cross index *i.e.*, other modus operandi, style, trade marks and so on. The method index is an essential aid to criminal investigation and the cards are kept in different cabinets with sub-classification such as house breaking, cheating etc.

(v) *Style Index* :—This card gives a classification of style.

(vi) *Transport Index* :—Gives the type of transport used.

(vii) *Trade Mark* :—This card gives the particular peculiarities of each crime.

All undetected crime is classified in the following registers and indices :—

(*i*) Day Book (Undetected cases Register).
(*ii*) Name with aliases, nickname, surname of wanted persons.
(*iii*) Marks & physical peculiarity index of wanted persons.
(*iv*) Style index of wanted person.
(*v*) Transport index of wanted person.
(*vi*) Trade mark index of wanted person.
(*vii*) Identifiable stolen property index.
(*viii*) Crime route sheets.

The procedure for collecting information to build up a record of the Bureau is based on the fact that each investigating officer has to send a copy of the F.I.R., first crime report, and the descriptive roll of the person arrested or wanted to the M.O.B. A report must reach the Bureau within 36 hours. Reports are carefully studied by M. O. B. men, classified to obtain points and search in the records. Undetected crime is then entered in the Day Book and wanted person's indices are prepared. If the wanted person is seen or known to the victim the witnesses are shown photographs of criminals in the rogues gallery. If a person is not in the M.O.B. record he is sent after arrest to the Bureau for registration and his detailed description is taken out and he is photographed.

Actually the most important duty of the M.O.B. is the function of searching because it is primarily meant to give clues to the investigating officer as to who the probable culprit in a case would be. On receipt of report of undetected crime a search is made and particulars of person arrested are furnished to the Police for investigation.

When a person is arrested for a crime a systematic search is made from the records to see if the man could be responsible for previous undetected cases recorded in the 'Day Book'.

The M.O.B. is not something new or unconnected with police work in the past. It is a logical development of the increase in criminal activities and the difficulty of keeping track of criminals and connecting them with crime. But the basic requirement is that the information should be collected in a proper manner and no point, however insignificant it may be in the conduct of a criminal should be omitted. Success depends to a large extent on the keenness, the patience and the diligence of the M.O.B. staff to collate the information properly and serve it in the proper manner to the investigating officer.

JUNGLE CRIME

S. V. Garde

Bombay Police.

Deep in the interior of the forest-covered Chanda District (now in Bombay State, but formerly in Madhya Pradesh) lies the inaccessible Police Station of Dhanora, and if you go still deeper into the picturesque jungle, you come upon the crystal-clear Kathani river, on the banks of which is situated the village of Mitchgaon-Kalan. It is a village inhabited by the Marias—a strong, attractive tribe of jungle folk; with fine golden-brown features, a happy, joyful disposition, and a dance which is a superb, heart-throbbing spectacle when it is performed in the moon-lit glades of their forest home.

On the 4th November, 1954, the peaceful atmosphere of the village was disturbed by the news that Khandgoo Maria had disappeared from the village. Some said he must have been killed by the man-eater that had been prowling in a nearby jungle. Others said that Khandgoo, as agile and strong as a tiger himself, could hardly be killed by a weary old man-eater, which had a special preference for women. Another theory advanced was that the tribal had gone away to seek his fortune in the mines, or to bring something from the city for his sweetheart. But why did he not tell anyone about his going? The superstitious ones as usual spread the story that the spirits had claimed Khandgoo as their own. In the evening shadows, the children of the village gathered in protective groups and whispered about the supernatural, because by intuition or perhaps by a sixth sense, all people who live in the jungle are always forewarned of death in the tribe.

All night Khandgoo's mother sat outside the hut, waiting for her son to return. She was unable to see anything in the darkness because she was blind, but her ears could pick out the sounds of the jungle. He was her only son, and her only support.

She did not move when the villagers went out in the early morning to see why birds hovered over a certain spot in the jungle. She did not move when they carried in the body of Khandgoo, and laid it at her door, and told her he was dead. She did not want to know how he had died. It was sufficient for her that he was dead.

The whole village gathered to mourn the death of Khandgoo Maria and to wonder how it was that he had met his end. He was a fearless hunter, a good son, and a champion of the folk dance.

He had no enemies; but perhaps there was someone who had wished his death.

The elders of the village despatched the village watchman to Dhanora Police Station with a verbal report of the incident. The forest guard was persuaded to go along with the watchman to make the report as he was the only educated man among them, and the villagers argued that in these matters concerning law-courts and the Police, it would be best to be very careful. The two of them walked the long distance to the Police Station rapidly and started back the same day with the investigating officer. All along the route, they talked of the mystery that surrounded the death of Khandgoo. The watchman took them over the short-cuts to get to the village quickly and the officer fell down twice and was pulled out of the thorny undergrowth by a laughing watchman, who blamed every evil in the world on the cityman's habit of wearing boots which made him lose his grip on the ground, and defile the sanctity of Mother Earth. They went over the tops of several hills, padded rapidly through the rice fields, and walked up the river bank to reach the village.

They went straight to the hut of Khandgoo where his body lay. His mother called out to the officer : "They have brought you, son. But what can you do? He is dead, and I have died too."

The investigator consoled her : "We will look after you, Mother. Tell me what happened that led to his death."

"He went out to cut wood after the morning meal and never came back. Someone must have killed him."

But who ? Enquiries revealed that Khandgoo was a field worker. He had no land of his own and depended on the wages he earned to support himself and his mother. All the Marias liked him. Like all of them, he was honest and brave.

One look at the body of Khandgoo was sufficient to convince the investigating officer that Khandgoo had been killed by a sharp weapon. There were several deeply-cut head injuries, and there were clear marks of the weapon on his shoulder and right hand. An attack by a wild animal seemed improbable. Nor was there any indication that the injuries had been caused by a tree falling on him, or by a fall from a high tree. The preliminaries were completed quickly and the body sent for post-mortem examination. The Medical Officer's report confirmed that Khandgoo had been murdered. There were eleven incised wounds on the scalp, fracturing the skull into three pieces. The injuries showed clean-cut marks of a sharp-edged weapon.

The first step was to make an accurate examination of the scene of the crime. About a mile and a half from the village there was a thick patch of grass which grew to a height of 5 or 6 feet along the river bank. The place afforded a convenient hiding place for tigers that lurked there in the summer to attack cattle. Large patches of

blood were visible at six places on the tall grass. So thick was the grass at this place that if a human being pushed his way through, he left a clear trail in the grass. No prints of any type could be discovered. It was significant that no marks of blood were noticed from the entrance of the grass plot to the spot where the body was found. The absence of blood marks indicated that Khandgoo reached the spot alive, and was then murdered. Patches of blood were found at six places within a radius of about 10′ and in each case the blood had seeped right through into the undergrowth. It appeared that Khandgoo, after he was attacked, had tried to escape, and the assailant had hit him again and again with a weapon even after he had fallen down.

The investigator carefully went over in his mind as to what had happened. It was obvious that Khandgoo had been lured to the spot by someone or had been unobtrusively followed there by his assailant. The latter possibility seemed less likely because Khandgoo, a son of the jungle, could have easily spotted out that someone was following him. It seemed, therefore, that someone who was known to Khandgoo had taken him there on a pretext, and, under cover of the tall grass, had suddenly attacked and killed him.

A careful search of the surrounding grass led to the discovery of a blood-stained axe at a distance of about 10 paces from the body. There were no marks of a trail from the place where the body was found to the axe, which suggested that the axe had been thrown away after the crime. The axe was identified on the spot as the axe belonging to Khandgoo. It puzzled the investigator as to how a tribal could be deprived of his axe and killed with it. Obviously, by some ruse or stratagem the assailant had first persuaded Khandgoo to hand over the axe to him. It was also possible that the assailant had snatched the axe away from Khandgoo's hand, but this would have led to a scuffle, which would have been marked out in the grass, and if a scuffle had occurred at that place, it would not have been easy for the assailant to overpower and kill Khandgoo unless there were several persons who participated in the crime. The inference which the officer drew was that Khandgoo had either been suddenly attacked with his own axe from the rear by a person known to him, or he had been met by a group of persons hostile to him coming from the opposite direction who had overpowered him, taken the axe away from him, and killed him with it. The second theory had one point against it, which was that the grass did not indicate the presence of a large number of persons.

It is curious how thin the line between a successful and an unsuccessful investigation is. The investigating officer had already been working for several hours. He had worked patiently on the spot and arrived at certain conclusions. He might have been justified in going back to the village to eat his food, and to return again

to the spot for a further investigation. If he had left the spot at that moment, it is unlikely that the case could ever have been detected.

The investigator continued to examine the spot. He found that the party that had gone out for the search of Khandgoo had disturbed the spot and laid several trails which led to nothing, but one of these trails went out in a completely different direction. He followed this for some time and found that it emerged into a nala. In the nala he found the impression of the sole of an ammunition boot clearly pressed on the silt of the bed. The impression was a fresh one. It was clear and complete, exhibiting to the minutest detail the features of the boot that had made the impression. The fine lines of thread used for stitching the round edge of the sole, and even the letters engraved on the stud-nails, were clearly visible on the impression. The marks of three studs were missing, one from the first row and two from the second row, close to the heel at No. 4, 10 and 18. 15 studs could be clearly counted. Certain cracks on the sole could also be distinguished.

The investigating officer did not know what to make of this discovery. Was this a mark of the assailant's boot, or was this the careless impression left behind by someone looking for Khandgoo?

Overhead the clouds gathered ominously, a few drops of rain fell, and all the signs indicated that a violent storm would come down within the next few minutes. It was certain that if the impression was not protected, it would be washed away completely by the rain. On the other hand, there was nothing with which to protect the impression available on the spot. The investigating officer took a bold decision. He decided to cut the impression completely away from the ground and preserve it in his box. With the aid of a large knife, he cut round the sides of the impression and skilfully lifted out the imprint and placed it on a flat piece of cardboard. This was quickly carried to the village and placed in a box, and was kept in position by a wooden frame prepared from twigs by one of the villagers.

More impressions of a less clearly defined nature were seen further up in the nala. These impressions indicated that the person concerned had run in a hurry to the water-side. The impressions led up to a stone slab in the middle of the current, and a careful examination of it showed that some reddish particles like blood were entangled in the crevices of the rock. These could not be picked out. It was possible, the investigator felt, that the assailant had run from the spot to the river to wash himself. Meanwhile, it started to rain, and all the prints were washed away.

The next step was to find out whether any member of the party that had gone out to search for Khandgoo, had worn boots. A quick check showed that all the members of the party were Marias who

never wore boots. It was clear, therefore, that it was the assailant who had run down from the spot to the river, probably in order to wash himself of the stains of his crime.

There were only three possibilities. First that the assailant was a member of the Armed Forces, who had come home on leave. Secondly, that he was a member of the Police Force. Thirdly, that he was some sort of Government servant, such as a member of the Forest Department, or one of the newly formed Social Service Departments.

A thorough check-up of the duties of the Police personnel of Dhanora Police Station showed that no Police officer had been anywhere near the village, and for further assurance the boots of all of them were checked. The impression found on the spot could not be tallied with them. A careful check of all new arrivals in the village of Mitchgaon-Kalan and the surrounding area showed that no man from the Armed Forces had come there for any reason.

After the abolition of Zamindari, the magnificent forests of the area had been taken over by the Government Forest Department. A Range Office was opened at Dhanora and one of its beats was the Doodhmala area. A young forest guard named Sheik Ibrahim was posted to this beat, but for want of accommodation at Doodhmala he was staying in the neighbouring village of Mitchgaon-Kalan as a paying guest of Maharu Maria. It was the duty of this forest guard to patrol the area, and his boot impression could perhaps be found at several places in the jungle. A thorough examination of Sheik Ibrahim's boots, however, showed that the sole had different marks from the print that was found in the nala. Moreover, there was nothing against him. He had done his best to help the villagers to search for the body of Khandgoo, and had gone out of his way to accompany the watchman to the Police Station to fetch the investigating officer. In fact, as he was the only educated man in the area, the investigating officer had to rely a good deal on his information and advice.

Sheik Ibrahim had made a statement that he had visited certain villages that day. On verification this was found to be false, but it might have meant nothing except perhaps a falsification of duties. The investigating officer felt it might be worth looking into his antecedents more closely. Sheik Ibrahim, it was found, was a resident of Warora Tehsil in Chanda District. He came from a good family and had studied up to the X English class, but when his father married again after the death of Sheik Ibrahim's mother, the stepmother began to harass him. So he ran away from home and found a job in the Forest Department. About four months prior to this incident, Sheik Ibrahim had come to stay with Maharu Maria as one of the members of his family, and, as usual in the tribal community, Maharu's daughter, Vithi, performed services for him. Ne-



gotiations for Vithi's marriage with the deceased Khandgoo Maria had been in progress. She too was an ardent folk dancer, and as in all the tribal communities where women are treated on par with men, she had quite a mind of her own. She had known Khandgoo since childhood and seemed to like him a good deal.

At the time of the Dussehra, when the festivities were at their height, Sheik Ibrahim suddenly got offended because Vithi was dancing with men, and he peremptorily stopped the dance and made the girl go home. He had given her several presents, such as a gold ring, a necklace and a sari. It was also discovered that Sheik Ibrahim had once slapped Khandgoo for talking to Vithi and had warned him that if he ever found him doing it again, there would be serious consequences. Khandgoo was very perplexed, and spoke to the headman about the unusual behaviour of the Forest Guard, but he dared not do anything further because the Forest Guard in a jungle is a man who wields considerable authority and power.

On the day of the crime, Sheik Ibrahim had gone out in the morning for marking timber in the forest and had come back about mid-

day. According to the statement, he then went to four villages, but this was found to be false. His movements that day could not be correctly accounted for. He was seen by the women of the village returning from the river, from the direction of the stone slab, with washed clothes on his arm. Lahunu Gowari and Daji Maria had seen Sheik Ibrahim with Khandgoo at about 2.30 p.m. on that day. The Forest Guard had then accused Khandgoo of cutting wood in the forest without a pass. Both of them had pleaded with the Forest Guard that he should not take action against Khandgoo. The spot where they were seen together was about a furlong from the place where the body of Khandgoo was discovered on the 5th morning. Ganoo Maria had seen Sheik Ibrahim returning to the village at about 5.30 p.m. with a wet tunic in his hand.

The next step was to examine the girl Vithi in such a way as not to frighten her, and to talk to her so that the natural frankness and truthfulness of a tribal would not be scared away by thoughts of a law-court and a lawyer's cross-examination. Patiently, with the help of persons known to her, the investigator talked to her, urging her only to tell the truth. She mentioned that when she returned home on the evening of that day, she found Sheik Ibrahim sitting alone in the courtyard in the dark. She lighted the lamp in his room and she noticed the tunic which was spread out to dry. At this stage, the officer sent for the tunic and examined it and found that from the front part some large blood-like stains had been washed away. An unwashed stain was found under the shoulder strap. An examination of the shorts, putties and leather-belt of the Forest Guard with a magnifying glass revealed several minute blood stains.

Vithi revealed that Sheik Ibrahim had two pairs of ammunition boots. The second pair was sent for. The sole of the boot had the identical marks that were found on the print in the nala. Vithi also said, with some hesitation, that the same evening when she asked the Forest Guard as to why he had washed his tunic when she was doing all the work for him, he had mentioned to her that he had killed Khandgoo, and wanted her to leave the village with him the same night.

Sheik Ibrahim denied all knowledge of the crime at first. He advanced an intelligent alibi and said that he was away with the headman at the time the incident was alleged to have occurred. He was then confronted with Lahunu Gowari and Daji Maria who had seen him with the deceased that afternoon, and with the women who had seen him returning from the river, and with Vithi. The presence of the tribals and the straightforwardness of their statements had a profound effect on Sheik Ibrahim. If he had been confronted with city witnesses he might have denied the crime altogether, but he was afraid of lowering himself in the eyes of the tribals, to whom it would be more shocking to tell a lie than to commit any crime.

Sheik Ibrahim said that on the day in question he came back from the jungle in the early afternoon and found that everyone was away from the village. He started out again to go towards Dudhmala but on the way he heard the sound of someone cutting wood in the jungle. He went towards the sound and caught Khandgoo Maria. The Forest Guard wanted to take action against him, and while they were arguing about it Lahunu Gowari and Daji Maria had arrived on the spot and he had dropped the idea. He asked the deceased Khandgoo to accompany him to another side of the jungle. They took the short route through the high grass. Although Sheik Ibrahim avoided giving details of the conversation it appeared that Khandgoo had enquired from him why he objected to his love affair with Vithi whom he was going to marry. Khandgoo was rather excited, so Sheik Ibrahim took his axe away from him. The deceased turned round in anger. But before he could move again Sheik Ibrahim hit him a hard blow on the head. Then everything seemed to fade out from Sheik Ibrahim's mind, and when he recovered again he found that Khandgoo was dead. He dragged the body aside and covered it with grass, and ran towards the river to wash himself.

Under the law a full case had been made out but the Investigating Officer felt it would be interesting to examine the motives that had led Sheik Ibrahim to commit the crime. His early history showed that his family life had been unhappy. His mother's death and his step-mother's cruelty had left a strong imprint upon him. Then when life seemed to be depriving him of his second love, his reaction was deep and violent. On the day in question he felt that he had at last caught Khandgoo in such a way that he could send him to jail. Khandgoo, probably, felt that he had unjustly been caught, and may have remonstrated with Ibrahim. Then the conversation turned to the girl that both wanted, and overcome with jealousy, Sheik Ibrahim had killed his rival.

The foot print expert examined the foot print that the investigating officer had lifted from the ground and confirmed that the impression was of the left boot seized from the Forest Guard. The investigating officer's bold decision to take out and preserve the impression was fully justified and provided material evidence against the accused. Chemical and serological tests confirmed that the stains on the belt and clothes were of human blood.

Sheik Ibrahim was prosecuted for murder in a case which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence. After a protracted trial he was awarded imprisonment for life.

——

Crime Prevention—The New Approach

Captain H. P. Griffiths, O.B.E.

Assistant Commissioner, City of London Police.

(*Condensed by the kind permission of Police College Magazine, U. K.*)

IN 1952 the City of London Police embarked on a plan to bring crime prevention before the public in its proper perspective. For many years this Force, like others, had followed a policy which, good though it was in preserving the peace, made no planned effort to reach the minds of the public in problems relating to crime.

The preventive aspects of crime had been neglected. What was necessary was that generally accepted ideas and conventional aids should be cast aside in favour of fresh thinking. This notion was greeted in many parts of the country as new-fangled nonsense, and a great deal of opposition was experienced before the new approach to the problem of preventing crime through the police, on a basis of public and personal contact, was accepted. The main issue in the City concerned so-called non-preventible crime. Half the number of crimes were committed inside premises, and the next largest part resulted from breakings. It was evident that nearly 50% of crime, in and out of premises, could have been avoided through simple standards of care on the part of the victims.

The City of London, consisting of 670 acres of tightly packed ware houses and banks, is the greatest police and insurance risk of its kind in the world. Before the Second World War the police beats were small—extremely small, some no larger than a football pitch—though the value of any larcenable and fire-risk property might run into millions of pounds. Over 150 uniformed men of the 1,000 strong Force would patrol the narrow streets of "the square mile" throughout the night. They represented an essentially preventive Force, concerned to keep the City free. It is in the nature of business in the City of London that it should offer unusual opportunity for offences which could only with difficulty be prevented by the victims, in the absence of close contact with the police. On the other hand, a commonplace feature of police service during the day in the crowded streets of the City of London is that detective officers make numerous arrests for larceny from the person, for stealing from cars, market vans, letter-boxes, goods entrances to textile warehouses, and for the theft of bicycles. It is in this

field that our crime prevention activities have been mainly directed. For a time, as a result of the congested conditions in the towns and countryside, police officers were obliged to enforce unmanageable law in respect of various technical offences. This undoubtedly brought about a less friendly attitude towards the police officer of, for example, the motoring section of the public.

All this was in our minds in considering a new approach to the problems of crime prevention. Only one course appeared possible. The fact had to be faced that the ordinary constable was tending to become remote from the public, that the regard in which the police were held was being endangered, that since the Second World War crime was on the increase throughout the country, and that our ranks were considerably reduced. It was desperately necessary to educate such forces as we had in the tasks required for reforming public thinking. Our crime prevention planning, therefore, had to proceed on the basis of bringing public and police together and re-educating the former in the original basic principles of their responsibility to society. So far as the City of London was concerned this could be achieved only by personal contact.

The five-day working week, the replacement of the horse by the combustion engine, the introduction of a mass of criminal and traffic law, the wealth of direction in the form of traffic signs, the need for mobile police patrols, the increase in the specialist departments of the police service—all this had the effect of obscuring in the eyes of the public the personality of the agent of crime prevention—the man on the beat. We consider that it is as much part of our service to foster liaison with the business community in the interests of security as it is in the interest of the employer to ensure the welfare of his employees or of the doctor to protect the health of his patients. A great deal of work remains to be done by the police in this field. We maintain that it is indeed the responsibility of the police service to reach out into a sphere hitherto regarded as being outside our competence. If, as the result of the personal approach by the police, the public learn to exercise greater care in the protection of property and much crime is thereby prevented, some thousands of hours of police time may be devoted to other energies. It is an appalling thought that between eight to ten hours may be taken up in dealing with a single case of simple theft, perhaps of that "non-preventible" kind.

Measures are now being taken through our training centres to broaden the teaching in preventive methods which is given to the police officer on taking up his duties. At a higher level the need is to seek out the business executive and, where possible, to strengthen

relationships—particularly where for economic reasons the paths of the public and the police may not be parallel. If the harmonious relationship between police and public is to be fully restored, honest propaganda is essential. It should be in keeping with what is professionally best in contemporary publicity. In the past criticism has been levelled at the police service because of the amateur character of its literature and poster work. It has been urged that exhibitions staged by the police should tell their story more cogently and in a more entertaining manner. Often the executive undertakes in a voluntary capacity to further the point of view of the police service to the advantage both of the company and of society. Opportunities are frequently provided for the police officer to visit the premises of the organisation and to discuss with the staff difficulties and problems of the moment which are not always clearly understood by the public.

By this means a second line of defence is established by those members of the public of good faith, constituting the great majority, who desire to see better living conditions, improved housing, better hygiene, and so on, and who, providing they are kept informed, welcome the opportunity of assuming adult responsibility in the preservation of the Queen's peace. Gradually the composition of the Squad changed from C.I.D. personnel to uniform. A uniform Inspector was appointed at each Division and was designated the Divisional Crime Prevention Officer. During phases of intense activity—when, for example, fresh literature is to be distributed to the public—the Divisional Crime Prevention Officer is assisted by a uniform sergeant and a uniform constable.

Today, normal divisional crime prevention activities operate as follows :—

Each Division of the City of London Police is divided into seven areas, with a sergeant known as the Crime Liaison Sergeant, responsible for the prevention of crime in the area assigned to him. He is also responsible for encouraging crime prevention activities among the constables under him.

As soon as a crime is reported Publicity Sheet is made out and passed to the Crime Liaison Sergeant in whose area the crime was committed. The Sergeant confers with the C. I. D. Officer in the case to ascertain what measure might be taken in order to avoid a repetition of the crime. When these measures have been carried into effect, he reports accordingly on the Publicity Sheet. This is then returned to the Crime Prevention Office, where the action taken is recorded in a Card Index and the form is sub-

mitted to the Divisional Superintendent, who stamps and initials it and sees that it is filed with the Crime Report in the Divisional Office. To encourage officers to take an active interest in crime prevention measures, a Suggestions Book is kept in the Muster Room at each Station and officers are invited to record in it any defect they may have observed in relation to premises on their beats, together with suggestions on how these defects might be remedied. The book is examined by the Crime Prevention Officer, whose duty it is to put the suggestions into operation if they are at all practicable. The officer who made the suggestion is informed of any action that has been taken. This system works extremely well and requires the minimum of paper work for its operation. But what of the territory in which these officers operate?

During the day the City of London houses a vast working population of over 600,000 in premises which are vulnerable to any person who cares to walk in, whether he has business there or not. Such freedom of access is unavoidable, since many firms are located in one building. A large number of the office blocks in the City house between 150 and 200 different concerns, and a great number of the larger companies operate from premises with staffs of over 200 persons in each. It is therefore in respect of this situation, from which arose losses of handbags, wallets, jewellery, cash and clothing, that special measures were taken. Unfortunately, the office worker as a rule is less crime-conscious than most people when it comes to the care of his own property. The articles mentioned are often left within easy reach of the walk-in thief, or for that matter of the fellow employee who cannot resist the temptation of stealing property left at hand by his colleague.

To offset this, it became necessary to enlist the aid of public-spirited persons, who undertook to co-operate with the City of London Police by acting as Security Officers within their own premises. By this means they try to correct the unfortunate habits of fellow employees in relation to the care of their own and their employers' property and generally to ensure the safety of their premises. At the present time our records show that 14,600 persons are acting in this public-spirited manner. From time to time the police service enjoys the privilege of meeting them at "At-Homes" held within the police stations, where viewpoints are exchanged and a friendly contact maintained. At night the crime scene changes. The working people depart and thousands of offices, warehouses and shops become deserted. Many of these are still located in old buildings, lacking modern door and window fittings and often provided with accessible fire escapes. The manpower situation in the City of London Police makes it impossible adequately to patrol the labyrinth of side streets, alleyways and passages which make up a large part of the area of the City.

Improvements in the security of buildings of this character were a major consideration. Once again it proved necessary to proceed on a personal basis with the occupiers.

Having decided that Exhibitions would not suit our purpose in the City of London, the system of personal approach was started. Training has been, and is being, given to police officers in the technical field relevant to security devices such as locks, padlocks, doors, windows, fanlights, cellar flaps, trap doors, hinges, bolts, bars, and burglar alarms, together with instruction in the means of making access to low walls, railings, fall pipes, gates, showcases and safes more difficult. With this has gone general instruction in the surveying of all types of premises. All this has enabled the police service to co-operate with the occupiers of premises in keeping out the "breaker." Since 1952, as the result of such co-operation, our records show that new security measures have been taken in hundreds of instances. During the intervening period propaganda spread to the entertainment side of the B.B.C. Television programme with "The Grove Family" and also the Freddie Mills "Keep Fit" item, which featured crime prevention material. A further interesting and very significant development was the attention paid by other Forces to the results achieved. There has been a steady stream of applications for crime prevention literature regarding the organisation in the Force, and a number of Chief Constables sent representatives to study the methods adopted with a view to applying them in their own districts should they be found suitable to their own particular needs.

The authorities at the Police College, Ryton-on-Dunsmore, and at the Scottish Police College have shown the greatest interest; visits have been paid from time to time to these establishments, where the subject of crime prevention has been keenly and extensively examined.

The effort continues. A constant thought in our minds is that, if through the personal approach by the police to the public in the field of crime prevention the latter acquire a greater awareness of the need to exercise care in the protection of property and crime is thereby prevented, some thousands of hours of police time and much manpower may be devoted to other activities.

——

A Kidnapping in Calcutta

Amiya Kumar Gupta
Calcutta Police.

IN the stillness of a sultry night, the guard on duty at the Central Lock-Up, Lalbazar, Calcutta, was startled by a scream—a shrill long piercing cry, that came from a cell. The sentry followed the sound. He was surprised when he found a prisoner running up and down the cell screaming. He was a prisoner who was charged with murder. The sentry called out, "What's the matter ?" No response came. The prisoner ran fast round and round the cell. His heavy steps on the cold floor sounded and resounded against the walls. He was sweating, frothing. His cry sounded like the long piercing wail of a wild animal—apparently without meaning or coherence. The sentry shouted out again, "What's the matter ? Stop it for God's sake." The prisoner, for once, looked at the sentry. There were tears in his eyes. But why ? Was it because of the haunting memory of the murder—a brutal murder committed with his own hands ? Or was it because of the grief that had overtaken him—a remorse too deep for words, too vast for consolation ? Or was this the symptom of the madness that had seized him when he murdered the boy ? For half-an-hour, he ran round and round the cell, and then he fell on the floor in a heap, unconscious.

The prisoner was Jayanta Roy Chowdhury. He remained disconsolate all the time during the investigation and the trial. He felt happy when the High Court Sessions, Calcutta, gave the verdict—the verdict of guilty of kidnapping and murder and sentenced him to death. "I deserve it," he said, when he heard the sentence.

31st May, 1950, 9 p.m. No. 1, Patuatola Lane, Calcutta. Shri Sriman Chandra Basu, a Cashier of a merchant Office in Calcutta, had returned home from his usual evening stroll when his wife came out to receive him. She was worried to death. Her twelve-year old son, Sudhindra, whose pet name was Pintu, was called away by someone from their house in the evening and had not returned home.

A search followed but Pintu was not traced. A missing report was lodged with the Amherst Street Police. When Sriman Basu went to his office, about 3 p.m. the next day a man brought him a letter. The letter was in Bengali. It was dated, the 1st June, 1950, and was addressed to him. It said :—"Your son is safe with us. There is no cause for anxiety. We need Rs. 4,000 for our

Samiti (Association) as a loan which you will get back with interest on July 1. We grant you two days' time. To-day between 2 and 3 p.m., you will stand alone with Rs. 2,000, at the gate of the New Cinema, on Dharamtola Street. We want the balance amount at the same place tomorrow by the same time, i.e., between 2 and 3 p.m. Within half-an-hour of our man returning safely with the money, you will get back your son.....Please make over the amount in a packet containing G.C. notes of Rs. 5 or Rs. 10 denomination in a manner that it may not appear to be money. G.C. notes of Rs. 100 denomination will not be accepted."

The letter was addressed to Sriman Basu at his residential address. An unknown man had delivered the letter to an Office peon at his office and walked away. Sriman Basu rushed to his friends' houses to seek advice. On his return, his son-in-law reported to him that a ghost telephone call had been received by him asking for money. There was still no trace of his son.

Sriman Basu saw a high police official at 11 a.m. on 2-6-50 and told him the facts. By that time another letter had come. It was received through a friend of Sriman Basu, who gave him to understand that an unknown man had delivered the letter to him stating that it was written by Sriman Basu's sister's son. The second letter was also in Bengali. It was more or less a repetition of the first but contained a threat that approach to the police would force the kidnapper to murder the child. In addition it said: "We have heard that you have lodged information with the police and have been making plans. But take it from us that a member of your house is connected with us and therefore no plan of yours will remain unknown to us....We will return your money on the 1st of the coming month. But if we do not get the money or if our man in collecting the money falls into a trap, please clearly understand that we will be compelled, much against our wishes, to remove your son from this world tomorrow. Our man will have a black handkerchief tied to his wrist. If we do not get the money by tomorrow then be sure that this son of yours will be killed, and then your son-in-law, Premesh and Nantoo and others. Be prepared for it.

"Do as you think best.—'Kalo Megh' (Dark Cloud). P.S. Do not try to arrest our agent by informing the police or by bringing any other person with you while making over the amount. DO NOT INVITE DISASTER FOR YOURSELF AND YOUR SON."

At about 6 a.m. that day, the attention of a Constable at the Esplanade crossing was drawn to the dead body of a boy, with a handkerchief tied round his neck, lying on the pavement at the north-western corner of Curzon Garden. The boy had been strangled to death. The local police (Hare Street P.S.) started inquiries.

Post Mortem examination was conducted and efforts were made to get the identity of the boy established.

Sriman Basu, unaware that his son had been murdered, went out shakily with the money to rescue his son and bring him home. Dharamtola Street, 12-30 p.m., the 2nd June, 1950. The hour of the appointment drew near. Sriman Basu stood stiff and excited in front of the New Cinema. He had a paper packet in his hand that looked like a packet of currency notes. Detectives under Inspector Gupta watched him in the floating crowd. Some of the officers were in disguise. They did their job as a single well-trained team.

A few minutes passed. Sriman Basu was tense with anxiety. He glanced at his watch. As he looked up, a boy appeared on the scene. He looked sharply at Sriman Basu. It was a quick look. Then he eyed him from head to foot and softly said: "Are you ready with the money ?" Sriman felt calm, but something hard had got stuck in his throat. He could not speak. The boy was not wearing the black handkerchief round his wrist. Was he the person who had come for the money ? The stranger gave another sharp look. He could wait no more. He made a dash to get away, and merge with the crowd. The detectives drew round him and he was trapped.

The boy was Bhaskar Chandra Dey, and soon it was established that he had been sent by Jayanta Roy Chowdhury—Jayanta had to be traced immediately. A thorough search was organised. By one o'clock in the afternoon he was in custody.

In the beginning Jayanta endeavoured to put the police on the wrong track, but bit by bit he opened up and dropped hints that Pintu had been kidnapped from his house on the night of 31st May, 1950 with the assistance of his friend Bulu and had been strangled to death in a hackney carriage.

It was not easy to trace the hackney carriage. There was no number to go by, as none had been recorded. No particulars were available. But all the same the police grimly set to work to trace the coachman. As Jayanta had told them that he had picked the carriage up in Kidderpore they decided to concentrate their attention on this area. They searched all the stands, systematically questioned the coachmen they came across, and went to their homes to seek out the wanted man. It was a gruelling and painstaking job, which presented many difficulties. Eventually they went to the house of an old coachman whose address they found from their records. The police at last succeeded in tracing the hackney carriage, its coachman and its boy assistant from Kidderpore. The coachman named Sk. Kochi, an old man past the age of sixty, almost collapsed when the police got in touch with him. The tracing of the coachman's assistant named Sk. Jumman also followed without much loss of time.

Enquiry at Kidderpore revealed that the coachman had told one Samsuddin, their headman, about the incident in the late hours of the night of the 31st. The gist of Kochi and Jumman's statements was as follows :—At about 10-50 p.m., on 31-5-50 an unknown man accompanied by two boys engaged his hackney carriage in Kidderpore and directed him to go to Belliaghatta. But on Kochi's refusal to go so far, it was settled that he would take them to Sealdah. The three of them got into the carriage. Somewhere on the way one of the boys jumped out of the carriage and took his seat by Kochi's side, Jumman having shifted to the roof thus leaving the man and one boy inside the carriage. At Sealdah, the boy who was sitting on the coachbox left the carriage and thereafter Kochi drove it to Amnerst Street and stopped in front of a house (No. 3 Amherst Street) There the man got down and told Kochi that his brother was asleep and he was going to call his servant to carry him in, and entered the house followed by Jumman. The man shouted out for someone from the staircase and not allowing any time for anybody to respond to that call, disappeared fromthe house, in the darkness of the night. A search for him was made by Kochi and Jumman inside the house, which attracted the attention of two boarders named, Jogesh and Amal Kanti. The former came out and peeped into the carriage. He noticed a boy (photograph of Pintu identified) lying in a reclining position with his eyes shut. He thought that the boy was asleep and went back to the house. Kochi then attempted to rouse the boy, but to his horror he found he was dead. Kochi was frightened out of his wits. The uppermost thought in his mind was to get rid of the body. Kochi whipped his horse. The carriage wheels rattled away in a sudden burst of speed and reached the corner of Curzon Garden. Kochi quickly lifted out the body and dropped it there. Without looking back he drove home hurriedly. He mentioned the incident to Shamsuddin—the headman of the locality—on reaching home.

Kochi and Jumman's identification of Jayanta and Bulu thus established another link in the chain of the murder. Confronted with the evidence of the coachman, Bulu and others, Jayanta broke down and confessed. Here is his story—the well-trodden path which so many scoundrels have taken before him. The murderer Jayanta came of a respectable family of Taki. He was the eldest son of his parents. He had lost his father in early childhood, and he had none to give him proper education and guidance. With no one to guide him and with his mother too weak-willed to make him lead a disciplined life Jayanta became addicted to wine and women, and soon he was a a bundle of vices. Jayanta and his family got financial assistance for sometime from a relative who helped him find a job. But he could not stick to a job with a limited income. Love for an easy life made

him lose all sense of responsibility. He wanted money for indulging in his vices, and took to crime.

Jayanta had no love for his mother, and his relationship with his brothers was also strained. He wanted to be free and alone, but did not realise that he had lost the protection of the only persons who could have helped him. He separated from them and took a room in a mess in Harrison Road under the name Samaresh Roy Choudhury. He posed as a timber merchant having a sound financial position. A neighbour of his by name Guha was taken in by these pretences of wealth and quickly got acquainted with Jayanta, and tried to persuade Jayanta to invest money in a business with him. Soon they became good friends, lavishly offering help to each other in business, but neither being in a position to give anything to the other.

About this time Jayanta came in contact with Guha's grown up daughter, Srilekha, at Maithon and fell in love with her at first sight. He pretended to be a wealthy person and showered gifts on her. He squandered money on her which he obtained by committing crime. Within a short time, Jayanta completely ran out of funds owing to his extravagant habits and had to come back to Calcutta.

In Calcutta he earned some money by cheating and a few months later he went back to Maithon. It did not take him many days to exhaust all the money as he had to provide for the seemingly unlimited needs of Guha and his family. It was a case of a leach being sucked of all blood by another leach. When he had squandered all that he had, he returned to Calcutta once again to collect money by more crimes.

Then Guha demanded Rs. 3,000/-, which, he said, was needed to fulfil a contract which would yield a huge profit. Jayanta on some plea or other kept him off. Guha realised that Jayanta had no more money to give him, but he counted on Jayanta's intelligence and resourcefulness, and changing his tactics, told Jayanta that he needed money not so much for business, as for the treatment of Srilekha who was suffering from osteomyelitis.

The desire to marry Srilekha or perhaps to save her, so obsessed his mind that Jayanta decided to procure the amount at once. He thought of Sriman Basu who hailed from Taki and whom he had known for many years. Sriman Basu had a son, named Pintu, aged about 12 years, a great favourite of the family. Jayanta thought of a diabolical plan to kidnap Pintu.

With this object in view he took along one Bulu, a 12-year-old son of Nripen Guha, and at his instance, Bulu called out Pintu from his house at Patuatola Lane about 8 p.m. on 31-5-50 and Jayanta took them along in a taxi. Bulu knew nothing of the plan that Jayanta had hatched. Pintu in his enthusiasm for an outing forgot all about leav-

ing the house at that hour without his parent's permission. The 11-year-old daughter of Sriman Basu named Minarani, identified Bulu as having called Pintu out of the house on the night of occurrence.

Jayanta went in the taxi with Bulu and Pintu to the Maidan, and during this period he felt harassed and tense and did not know how he could give effect to his plan. He could not think of a suitable place to hide Pintu. Love and affection for the boy also influenced his mind, and he thought of sparing Pintu. But again he was swayed by his criminal interests and he thought of putting an end to the life of Pintu for the sake of getting the ransom money.

There was a struggle in his mind and in that disturbed condition they went to Kidderpore, where they had food. One Musraff Hossain, a hotel boy, who served them food was able to identify Jayanta, Bulu, and Pintu from his photograph. Jayanta then hired a hackney carriage from Kidderpore.

Somewhere on the way from Kidderpore, when it was fairly late, Jayanta once again came under the spell of murderous thoughts. He felt an urge to murder Pintu inside the carriage. He got Bulu out on the coachman's box, and all of a suddden pressed his fingers round the throat of Pintu with all his strength. He did it so suddenly that Pintu could not resist or shout, and while the carriage clip-clopped over the road, and in the immediate presence of thousands of people in a Calcutta street, Pintu was strangled to death. Jayanta came back to his senses, and releasing pressure from the throat he examined the boy carefully. Jayanta said that he would have felt relieved if the boy had not died. But in order to make sure that he was dead he tied a handkerchief round his throat and pulled the ends.

The extraordinary fact was that the coachman, and his assistant sitting on the coachbox, were completely ignorant of what had happened inside the carriage.

Having given the slip to the coachman, Jayanta wrote the two letters and set up Bhasker to collect the money from Sriman Basu. Bhaskar was a school boy of 16 or 17 years and did not know anything about the incident. He was told to collect a paper packet from a gentleman, and that was all that he had to do for a handsome reward.

The writings of the two letters were found to tally with specimen writings of the accused Jayanta, when compared by the Handwriting Expert. This evidence coupled with other circumstantial evidence made the case strong against Jayanta. The Jury gave a unanimous verdict of "Guilty" both U/s 364 (Kidnapping) and U/s 302 I.P.C. (Murder). The accused was sentenced to death under the second charge. The case was also heard on an appeal, but there was no change in the original sentence of death.

The Anonymous Letter

D. N. Kaul
Jammu & Kashmir Police.

A GURGLING rivulet skirts village Mangalpora, situated at the foot of a hill, some five miles from Kulgam, the headquarters of a Tehsil about 40 miles from Srinagar. With its idyllic pastoral setting, the village has about it the touch of "Dreamthrop", and its people revel in a tempo of life, which is as slow as that of a cart rumbling along Egdon Heath in a Thomas Hardy tragedy.

Unused to sensations of any kind, the village was startled one day in March 1954, when talk went round in terror-stricken whispers that Patwari Srikanth who was married to a girl of the village, was missing. Mangalporians, with their typically bucolic approach to life, had never heard of human beings disappearing suddenly. Death! Yes, the villagers could understand that; but not disappearance. It was completely mystifying, and what lent a pathetic touch to it was the state of his wife, a beautiful young girl who was attached to him deeply. Moved by her grief, Premnath her brother, set out in search of the missing Patwari, who lived in the nearby village of Redwani. Search for Srikanth in Redwani and in other villages proved fruitless. Premnath went to Police Station Kulgam on 28-3-54 and lodged a report stating that Srikanth Patwari had gone to village Redwani on 10-3-54 and after that he was not seen again. The report revealed that Srikanth could not be traced anywhere and that his house in Kulgam was locked. It concluded by suspecting Srikanth's death at the hands of Gani Dar, the Numbardar of village Redwani, with whom he had quarrelled furiously a few days prior to his mysterious disappearance.

At the Police Station the report was entered in the daily diary and a search for Srikanth began. From the district headquarters I ordered a case of murder to be registered, as that would enable a more thorough investigation into the mystery. Working on the first information report the Police started investigation at Redwani where the Patwari was alleged to have gone. Arunditti, his wife, supported the view that he had disappeared from Redwani, and amidst tears revealed how her husband set out for Redwani with his satchel containing papers under his arm and how she kept her eyes on him when he left his house at Kulgam till he turned the corner along the bridle path, and disappeared from view.

Search of the Patwari's one-roomed quarter in Redwani revealed that everything in the place was undisturbed. On his small steel trunk a fine layer of dust had accumulated. The kitchen utensils were scrubbed and were upturned over the hearth—a way of keeping the utensils in this part of the country when cooking had been done. Everything was in its place, in fact the very air of it, showed that the place had not been used in the recent past, at least not since 10-3-54, and perhaps even prior to that. Enquiries revealed that the Patwari had not been seen in the village on 10-3-54 or for some days prior to that. Nobody had seen him going along the road from Kulgam to Redwani. We asked the tonga drivers and all the village pedlars and petty shopkeepers along the route; we accosted the peasants on the roadside; we tackled all and sundry but nobody seemed to have seen him. He had disappeared completely from the face of the earth. Thorough interrogation of Gani Dar, the Numbardar, also led to the conclusion that this man had no hand in the murder or disappearance of the Patwari. Where was the Patwari then?

Redwani was discarded as the scene of investigation and we repaired to Kulgam. Meanwhile it was suggested by an observant person that the Patwari was inclined at times to be moody and frustrated, and when this depression settled on him, he talked of self-abnegation and renunciation. A search was, therefore, made in all the local monasteries and asylums of mendicants and the fugitives from life, and for hours we tried to piece together the lives of men who had cut themselves away from the past, and lived only in the meditative present.

At Kulgam a fresh series of interrogations and questionings was started. We did not want to disturb Arunditti in her grief, but when we questioned her she answered all the questions intelligently, but could throw no light on the mystery. The Patwari's house was searched but nothing was found.

The first phase of investigation suggested that the Patwari had not left Kulgam on 10-3-54 as was alleged in the F.I.R. Meanwhile sympathy for the lady in distress turned a certain section of the people into critics of the police. Why could the Patwari not be traced? What were the police doing?

On 10-4-54 the Assistant to the Tehsildar at Kulgam received an anonymous letter, which said that the Patwari had been murdered by a boy whom he was planning to adopt as he had no child, and that his body had been buried in the parlour (first room in the ground floor) of his house at Kulgam. This letter was passed on to us by its recipient. *Prima facie* it looked a fake, but a probe was necessary. The key of the room, which had been locked previously, was with Arunditti. She was accordingly sent for from Mangalpora, her father's home, where she lived in the Patwari's absence. The girl



A pastoral scene in Kashmir.

arrived and while surrendering the key fainted. When she recovered she came forward with a most extraordinary story. The body was recovered from the room indicated in the anonymous letter. It lay concealed in a bed sheet, in a deeply dug place in the floor of the room. The place had been covered with earth and over it the usual flooring of mats and woollen blankets lay spread out to make it look normal. Arunditti pointed out another place in the floor, and from it were recovered Srikanth's clothes and a quilt and mattress besmeared with blood.

The story which Arunditti revealed voluntarily was that she murdered her husband on the night of 8/9-3-54 with the assistance

of her paramour, Mohd. Bhat. She said that ever since her marriage with Srikanth, who was too old for her and was ugly and uncouth, she detested him, and felt helpless in the village because there was no one who would help her to get a separation from him. While the idea was floating in her teenage mind, Mohd. Bhat, a village swain came her way, and she developed a passionate regard for him. Bhat strayed into her life by undertaking to assist the Patwari in his copying work. Patwaries are an overworked class and Srikanth welcomed Mohd. Bhat's spontaneous offer, without realising what extras went with it. In a subtle, clandestine manner the romance developed; so complete was the concealment that during the investigation nobody talked about it, and Arunditti passed in the village as a dutiful wife.

On the day of the murder, according to Arunditti, her lover came to the house in the night and she kept him hidden under a bed while her husband was in the house. When the Patwari went to sleep, she and Bhat pounced on his chest, and she cut his throat with a knife gagging his mouth all the time. The body of the Patwari was wrapped in a bed sheet and it was carried downstairs and consigned to the hole that had been previously dug in the parlour. The hole was filled up, the walls of the bed room which had blood stains on them were mud-washed, and the blood stained bedding was consigned to another hole in the floor. Things were made to look normal by washing the house the whole night, and in the early light of the morning Bhat left the house leaving Arunditti there.

Mohd. Bhat was soon traced. He corroborated Arunditti completely and further revealed that the anonymous letter was probably written by Rehman, a class-fellow of his. Bhat had told the story, possibly heroically, to his friend a few days after the murder. Rehman admitted Bhat's confession to him, and also his writing the letter. He stated that he wrote the letter to mislead the Police so that they may suspect the Patwari's adopted son, and that would save his friend who, he feared, might get involved in the murder.

Arunditti, the woman who "wept and wept and yet was a villain" was arrested and made the principal accused, and her paramour granted pardon and made an approver. Evidence was collected from various sources. In addition, a blanket of the deceased Patwari which Arunditti had given to Bhat to wrap himself in when he sneaked out of the house after the deed, was recovered from a dealer in Srinagar to whom Bhat had sold it.

The case went to the court and the Sessions Judge, Srinagar, convicted and sentenced Arunditti to life imprisonment. She heard the sentence calmly, but there was sadness such as one seldom sees on any face. She had killed her husband, and had been betrayed by her lover. She is still in prison. "What thoughts are hers, what dreams !"

West Bengal Forensic Science Laboratory

Dr. N. K. Sen, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.I.C., F.N.I.

Director and Senior Chemical Examiner.

BEFORE the establishment of the State Forensic Science Laboratory in Calcutta in 1952, the scientific examination of exhibits of court cases was done at different centres located all over West Bengal, far apart from one another, including one at Nasik in the State of Bombay. The control over them was also divided with the result that there was lack of co-ordination, delay in getting reports of analysis and considerable overlapping of the work. Moreover for want of special interest and necessary facilities to carry on research in Forensic Science by the outside experts no new application of science in Police work was possible.

In order to overcome such drawbacks of the old system it was decided to concentrate in one centre all scientific examinations of physical evidence likely to be sent by the court or the police. A scheme for a full-fledged State Forensic Science Laboratory with four main sections namely Chemical, Biological, Physical and Ballistics was drawn up and subsequently approved by the Government of West Bengal. The Laboratory was placed under the administrative control of the Home Secretary, Government of West Bengal and was located in the Chemistry Building of the Medical College, Calcutta, a centrally located place of the city. The Laboratory, at present, occupies a total space of 12,500 sq. ft. The site was particularly selected for its proximity to the Coroner's Court, Police Morgue and the Serologist's office and laboratory which is necessary for the smooth and quick disposal of routine cases. Moreover, the services of outside experts which are very often required by the Laboratory in some cases are readily available in this area.

ORGANISATION

(*a*) *Staff and nature of their work* : The Laboratory started functioning from June 1953 with Biological and Chemical Sections including Toxicological and other medico-legal work. The Physical and Ballistics with Photographic sections are being gradually organised and scientific personnel of these sections has been appointed. There is a provision for obtaining the services of outside experts namely forensic pathologist and geologist where crime under investigation requires their collaboration.

Many types of examination which could not be undertaken before in different centres for want of proper equipment and trained personnel have been introduced in the field of analysis with more recent techniques, which have been developed in this Laboratory since its inception—for instance, the examination of road-traffic accident cases, spectrographic analysis of dust, dirt, glass, paint, varnishes, fibre and other minute traces found at the scene of a crime or on the person of a suspect.

The senior scientific personnel of the Laboratory includes besides the Director, who is designated the Director-Cum-Senior Chemical Examiner, a medico-legal expert and two chemists in the Chemical Section, a biologist in the Biological Section, two physicists and two ballistic experts in the Physics Section, an expert on forgery, a foot-print expert and a senior detective officer who acts as a liaison officer with the police forces. There are also a number of scientific assistants in the lower grades. The budget provision has been of the order of about Rs. two lakhs annually.

The Laboratory serves the needs not only of the State of West Bengal but also examines the medico-legal exhibits of the neighbouring States of Bihar, Orissa and Assam as well as of Govt. of India, Military and Railway Departments and Andaman and Nicobar Islands. During the year 1955-1956 (June '55 to May '56) 11,365 exhibits were examined by the Laboratory.

(b) *Training*: In order that the Laboratory may be utilised to the fullest advantage by the Police forces of the area serviced by the Laboratory arrangements have been made for the training of the investigating officers in the elements of criminalistics. Lectures on scientific aids to criminal investigation are regularly given to the Superior Police Officers and cadets of the Police Training Schools and Colleges and these are followed by practical demonstrations and discussions on recent cases in which scientific help was sought.

Informal talks on recent cases and visits to the Laboratory for the purpose of seeing work in progress are also encouraged and this constitutes an additional method of giving the officers an insight into the part the careful examination of material may play in crime detection. A series of instructional pamphlets with charts on scientific aids to the criminal investigation have been written by the Director and published in the Police Journals for the guidance of Police officers.

The Laboratory has introduced in the Police forces a standardised form of forwarding exhibits to the laboratory with printed instructions for handling, preserving and packing exhibits and also devised "Scene of Crime Box" containing the most-up-to-date scientific appliances for collecting clue materials from the scene of a crime for scientific examination at the Laboratory. As a part of practical training for investigating officers, Laboratory experts visit the scene of crime, whenever required by the officers in charge of the investi-

gation of cases of serious nature, in order to help them in the collection of physical evidence for laboratory examination and suggesting lines of scientific investigation by pointing to those which are most likely to be fruitful.

PLANS FOR FUTURE DEVELOPMENT

(a) *Museum* : Forensic work involves the establishment of a museum in which sets of references are to be kept for comparison and identification of similar materials found in connection with a crime. The exhibits include not only the specimens prepared for and used in actual cases but also sets of microscopic slides and other preparations systematically built up and retained for purpose of detailed examination and comparison.

A start has been given for a museum in this Laboratory and it is proposed to develop it gradually.

(b) *Training of Officers other than the Police* : It is proposed to start a short course of training on forensic science for the Judges, trying Magistrates, prosecuting lawyers and doctors in order to enable them to appreciate the value of contribution of the Laboratory in criminal investigation.

(c) *Mobile Unit*: The scene of a crime is the most fruitful source of information and provides experts with important clues. But if the clues are destroyed they can never be brought back again.

The investigating officer who is not specially trained is frequently unaware of many possible traces and often ignorant of the significance of seemingly unimportant details. Through his ignorance or thoughtlessness vital evidence is sometimes destroyed.

Moreover perishable evidence loses its value due to long delay and defective packing in transporting the materials to the Laboratory.

To meet this problem it is necessary that the Laboratory should be equipped with facilities for making preliminary analysis and then collecting and preserving the evidence at the scene; hence it must possess a mobile unit equipped to a satisfactory extent depending upon the budgetary resources and size of the area for which the Laboratory works. Thus, within a short time of notification, the laboratory experts can be at the scene of a crime actively engaged in collecting evidence and in some cases making simple analyses.

In the original scheme it was recommended that a mobile unit should be attached to the Laboratory which can effectively cater to the needs of centres which are easily accessible by motorable roads. This is one of the items of future developments for the Laboratory.

(d) *Research* : The function of a Forensic Science Laboratory is not fulfilled by routine application of tried and true method

to routine cases. A constant search for new methods and technique should be maintained. A difficult case is looked upon as a challenge to be met by the improvement of technique or the widening of theoretical knowledge. The spirit of research is the source of progress in any laboratory and the forensic science laboratory is especially fertile in research problems. Therefore it is proposed to start a research section with qualified persons to conduct research in some field of forensic science.

———

The nature of police work out East covers a far wider range of activities than that attempted by or indeed necessary for any British force at home. Religions, politics, customs, temperaments, heredity and the influence of environment must be understood and considered. They form a background against which crime or unrest is often only a symptom. Herein, in times of trouble, lies the root of success or defeat. Indeed, so many aspects of Police work closely concern the policy of the Government that a high grade police force is by way of being an economic insurance in the long run. It is vital that the senior grades of such a police should be grounded in a knowledge of the life and culture of all local human beings. It is advisable that correct reaction should be swift, for there is often no time to wonder what an individual or a crowd means to do. Well-informed knowledge of a race will make it possible to make a rapid decision, or give a considered judgment on the trend of public opinion, or assess the value or the danger of an individual's influence on his fellow countrymen.

—RENE ONRAET
"Singapore—A police background"

The Dog and the Dacoity

R. B. Saran
Bihar Police

HOW insignificant is a clue when it is left behind on the scene of a crime? In the excitement and furore of a big crime, the culprits are so bent on concealing themselves that they never notice even the obvious clues that they leave behind—the handkerchief with initials on it, envelopes with names, finger prints on glass, or the well-worn pair of shoes which everybody in the area seems to be able to identify.

I know of one case where they left a dog behind, and that dog helped us very much in detecting the case.

Late one afternoon I returned to my Sub-Division of Bettiah in Champaran District after attending a crime conference in headquarters. It was the usual sort of crime conference. I said that we knew who the criminals were, and the criminals knew us quite well, and everything in the place was absolutely all right.

As I entered the gate of my house, a horror-stricken constable gave me the first information report of a dacoity in which four persons had been murdered.

I reached the village (Barwat Tola) in the evening, and from a far off distance could see four funeral pyres of the victims of the dacoity. This was definitely one of the worst crimes that had been committed in the sub-division for some time.

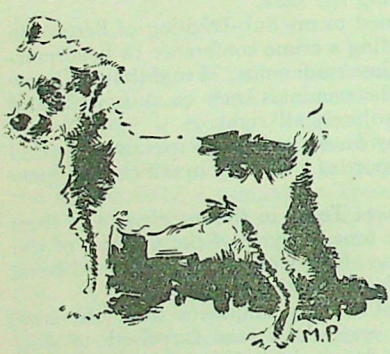
On reaching the village and making enquiries from the staff of the police station that had arrived, I was surprised to find that a gang of no fewer than 50 dacoits had raided the house of a villager and killed three inmates of the house, after looting property worth Rs. 5,000/-. The fourth murder had occurred in another house, which along with several other houses of the village had also been ransacked. I refused to think of the crime conference.

People in the village were completely terror-stricken. Apparently the dacoits had not tried very hard to conceal themselves but even then none of the villagers could identify any of the dacoits. A few cartridge cases had been left behind on the spot. No other clue was available. With the investigating officer we went into all the possibilities of the crime, looked up the crime records of neighbouring villages, and tried to prepare a line of investigation. What baffled me was that such a large number of persons could collect and move across the countryside to commit the dacoity, kill four per-

sons, and yet get away unobserved. It was obvious, that several persons in the adjoining villages must have seen the gang approaching. All that was necessary was a proper search in these villages for witnesses who had seen them. Till late in the night we discussed the possibilities of the case, and called in the village officers, and laid plans for a vigorous investigation.

The next morning persons whom we had sent to the neighbouring villages came back without any information about the movements of the gang. There was no doubt at all that it was an outside gang. Further, the gang must have come from some considerable distance away, and possibly had some link in the village of a relation or friend who had given information to the dacoits about the property. Only a thorough investigation would be able to detect this difficult case.

In the afternoon I was preparing to leave for my headquarters, and was about to get into my car when I noticed a dog loitering in the village. It was a nice-looking terrier, a type which is usually not seen in villages. He came up to me with big expectant eyes as if he expected something from me. We became friends at once. Village dogs I can say from experience fall into two categories. The black type usually called "Kalu" which is found sprawling in the village and barks uninterruptedly when a stranger appears. Or the white type called "Champi" or "Banjara" that accompany their masters to the fields, and have a proud record of fighting with boars and raiding policemen. This terrier did not seem to fall into either of the two village types. Meanwhile the village chaukidar came round to bid me farewell and I asked him whose dog it was. He said that it did not belong to the village and had been seen moving about the place only on the morning after the dacoity. "How could that be." I asked him. "Did he come with the dacoits?" He felt that it might have come with the dacoits, or had been brought there by some one who did not want to come forward and claim it as his own, for the time being.



I felt it worthwhile to find out as to whom the dog belonged to. Everybody in the village was positive that it did not belong to the village. "It is possible" they said, "that if we drive the dog out of the village he will go in the direction from which he had come. If that

happens to be the direction which the dacoits had taken in approaching the village, it could be inferred that the dog had come with them."

But the terrier seemed to have no intention of leaving the village. Everytime he was driven out he went a short way out, and ultimately came back to the village.

It seemed a bit ridiculous to pursue our attempts to drive the dog home, and as most of the officers were busy with the enquiries I deputed a young Sub-Inspector with two constables to follow the dog and to report to me the result of the watch on him.

In the evening the young Sub-Inspector appeared dirty and travel-worn before me and said that the dog had led them all over the place after he was driven from the village, and after crossing several fields and orchards in a zig-zag way had come to a place on the outskirts of Bettiah town, known as Chhota Ramna, and positively refused to budge from there. He probably belonged to that place.

We left at once for Chhota Ramna. This place abuts a big polo ground which was used by the Indigo Planters of Champaran years ago. A few eating-houses maintained by some displaced persons from Punjab had sprung up round the place. The proprietors of the eating-houses were rather perplexed to see me interested in finding out all about stray dogs in the locality. Several inferences were put on this. None of the eating-house proprietors knew anything of the little terrier, but from one of the serving boys employed by them it was established that the dog belonged to that locality and lived on scraps of food that were thrown to him.

The people who owned the eating-houses or their customers seemed to be the guilty men who had committed the dacoity. We made a check and found that none of them had a criminal record. We then began a systematic verification of the movement of each one of them on the night of the crime.

It was suggested to me by a man fond of dogs that it would not be difficult to find the dacoit if we kept a watch on the dog. Sooner or later the dog was bound to go to its friend, since it had no owner. We, therefore, posted a watch on the dog, and for days on end its movements were carefully recorded. We learnt a lot from the report on the habits of dogs, but that is not relevant to the story of this crime. Any way our little terrier, from the accounts received, appeared to me to be very friendly with every person who passed his way, but not positively attached to any of the 317 human beings whom he had contacted during the days and nights of our surveillance on him.

It was possible, therefore, that some customers had come to the eating-houses on the day of the crime, one of whom must have befriended the dog and taken him along with him for the dacoity. They

had probably assembled in some part of the polo ground and eaten their food there. Some of it they may have thrown to the dog, but there seemed to be more than the mere throwing of food in this case. One of the dacoits was obviously a dog-lover who had probably shown some affection to the terrier, and perhaps, decided to steal him without knowing that he had no owner at all. He must have taken the terrier along with him to the dacoity. When the firing broke out in the village, the dog must have got frightened and separated from his dacoit friend.

Four days after the commencement of the next dark period the policemen who had been posted to keep a watch on the locality and the dog found 10 or 12 suspicious persons squatting in a disused corner of the polo ground. When they walked upto them, all of them ran away, except three who were captured. These three were known to have criminal records. One of the three got the impression that we knew all about the crime as we described how they had assembled and eaten food in the polo ground, and during interrogation he came out with a confession of the dacoity that had occurred at Barwat Tola.

It was found that the leader of the gang was one Sheikh Rasool, an ex-Mahout, who after killing his master's elephant by administering poison, had taken to a life of crime. He first committed a burglary and stole a gun. Later he organised the dacoity and used the gun for killing four persons. Simultaneous house searches were conducted on the basis of the confession, and some of the stolen property was recovered from the house of the members of Sheikh Rasool's gang.

The case was tried by the District and Sessions Judge of Champaran. Sheikh Rasool was sentenced to death and several of the other members of the gang were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment.

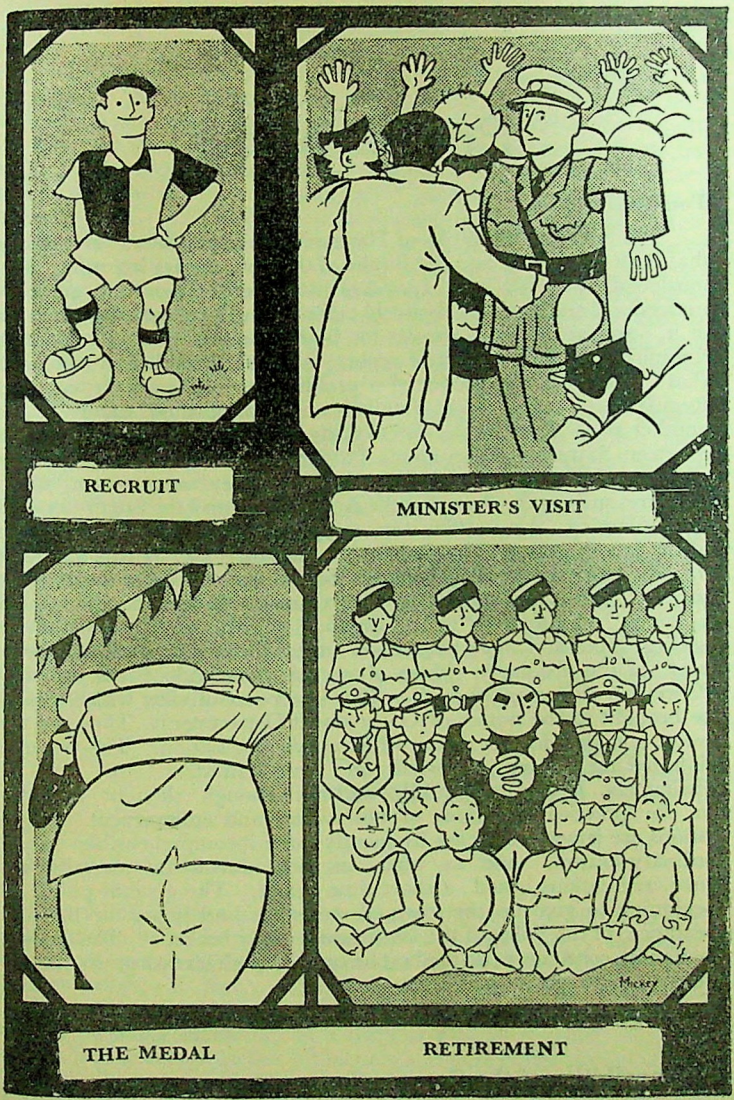
In spite of our best efforts we never found who it was that had befriended the terrier on the day of the crime.

———

THE RIGHT PATH

Reason is unstable; scriptures are various; there is not a sage whose word may be taken as authoritative; the inmost principle of Dharma is hidden in the cavity of man's heart; that path, therefore, is the right path by which the public at large has thought fit to travel.

The Mahabharata



Standard Police Photographs.

Police Notes

Too Much Law

The Chief Constable of Hertfordshire is not alone in thinking that both the Police and the Public of this country are becoming overburdened by legislation. Law has little merit unless it is generally understood and can be effectively enforced. There can be too much of it, and as a result respect for both the law and the Police is diminished. In his annual report Mr. A. F. Wilcox comments that "the year has produced a prolific crop of Acts, Orders and Regulations, often of a detailed and complicated nature." On another page he gives the titles of the ten Acts of Parliament and nineteen Statutory Instruments brought into force during the year which affected the work of the Police. They range from major measures such as the Road Traffic Act, 1956, and the Small Lotteries and Gaming Act, 1956, to comparatively minor amendments of the law relating to the diseases of animals. Mr. Wilcox says that nobody can expect a Policeman in the ordinary course of his duties to carry all this new legislation in his head. "Some thought should be given," he adds, "to the question of whether it is worthwhile issuing more and more regulations unless there is a reasonable prospect of the ordinary citizen observing them and of the ordinary Policeman enforcing them." This is a point of view which should be brought to the notice of Government Departments. They are the worst offenders in this matter of excessive legislation. The regulation-making power conferred on their Ministers by Act of Parliament is used to the full, and not enough thought is given to the practical questions of observance and enforcement. Regulations are issued which are frequently quite incomprehensible to the ordinary citizen, and as often as not amend or partially revoke regulations issued a short time before. The general public is beginning to give up the unequal struggle, and hopes for the forbearance of the Police if the law is unwittingly broken. The Policeman must continue to do the best he can, though his task grows harder from year to year.

Notes and Comments
Police Review (U.K.)

Responsibility of the Community

But that (existence of better educated criminals) is not the only reason for the increasing complexity of the policeman's lot. Another

more important, is bound in the nature of the development of our democracy. A true police force, and ours are in that category, does not exercise authority in a community from above, because that would amount to a form of repression. Our authority originates from the people. The growth of the police force in British countries has been linked with the growth of democracy; as a community has learned to govern itself, with the right of every man to vote, it has also learned to police itself, and has created laws for the protection of every man. The policeman is a man on whom a community has conferred the authority to enforce its laws. He has been made the packhorse of democracy. On his back has been put much of the load of ensuring that the rights of a man in a community are protected, and that the whole community is as good as it says by law it wants to be.

This is all very well, but I think to-day the policeman's life is being made difficult by a certain slackness on the part of the community. Mainly the slackness takes the form of laws it solemnly passes, and then does not support. Or, having delegated the authority of law enforcement, it behaves as though it need have no more part in the matter, apart from avid reading of the reports of court proceedings. Too many people forget that as the load on the policeman has become greater, the responsibility of the community has increased, not lessened. There is no such thing as a police force operating apart from the community. The public ARE the police, and the men who wear the uniform of a policeman are simply members of the public whose full-time job it is to pay attention to duties that are, in fact, those of every citizen.

S.T. Barnett
Controller-General
The New Zealand Police Journal.

Mobile Police Station

Every Police Force has a need at some time or other for a mobile police station at a particular place for a limited time. Generally these times recur regularly on occasions such as fetes, athletic and race meetings, in fact, whenever crowds gather. On the other hand, a police station is essential at a time of distress as a headquarters for directing operations at a train or aircraft disaster, etc. It seems that the answer to this problem is a mobile police station which can be easily and quickly set up near the scene and be in operation without any waste of time. This means that the unit must be equipped and ready to go anywhere at any time, and must be as nearly as possible, self-contained.

Southend-on-Sea Borough Police Force has recently brought into active operation a caravan fitted out as a police station, and although they are in use elsewhere, I thought our experience may be of interest to others.

Sergeant John Farnsworth
Southend-on-Sea Constabulary Mobile Police station.
The Police Journal (U.K.)

Good Characters in the Police

The surest sign that any organisation or institution is alive and its tone good and morale high is the presence in it of "characters" about whom others talk with mirthful admiration and goodwill when they gather together on social occasions. The Singapore Police Force has many such "characters," and of these one of the most highly admired and liked is D.K. Broadhurst. His leaving us constitutes a very great loss that will be keenly felt in the years to come.

Singapore Police Magazine.

A New Direction to Crime Control

There are many individuals in America with backgrounds of emotional instability where the danger signals are clear and where the individual is clearly "earmarked for crime". The time has come when some way must be found to take preventive action, and here is the proposal I hope you will consider: When a person has been convicted and sentenced to prison, the authorities to day have the ability to determine in many cases whether the wrongdoer is capable of leading a law-abiding life. But when it is clear that due to mental quirks the likelihood of violence exists, then there should be some legally recognised machinery whereby such individuals can be isolated from society to receive preventive treatment.

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation (USA)
—The Australian Police Journal.

Policemen must have the precision of Scientists

In the matter of accuracy policemen have yet much to learn from the scientist, the engineer and the technician. We are, like the scientist, trained to observe and draw deductions. But the cold precision of the scientist's mind, which honestly rejects all that is immaterial and refused, however tempted, to be led astray into

easy avenues by falsely applied data, requires not only training but a conscience as hard and bright as steel.

Chief Inspector Noel Brett Young
Devon Constabulary.
The Police Journal (U.K.)

The Late Brigadier P. D. W. Dunn, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.

Dunn's achievement of his supreme task, which was to set the tone of the new College, can be held to have been completed before his illness finally wore down but did not defeat him. His educational vision, administrative capacity, and above all his own personality inspired his many teams to give him of their best, while four thousand officers from the police forces of the United Kingdom and from the Colonies and overseas who became his students will always be proud that their course at the College was during his stewardship. This was the first Police College established to serve the needs of all the police forces of England and Wales. Its architects, armed with the Government's White Paper, hoped that it would influence the whole field of police education and do much to promote the professional status of the force. Dunn lived to see the College planted firmly on its base, and the monument to his memory most satisfying to him would be the continued devotion of all concerned to the cause which he made his own.

His loyalty commanded trust,
His rectitude, esteem.

F. T. Tarry, C.B.E.
Chairman, Police College Advisory Committee.
The Police College Magazine (U. K.)

(On behalf of the Indian Police we offer our sincere condolences to Mrs. Dunn and the family, and to the police forces of the United Kingdom—Editor.)

Women Police

The years which have passed since the end of the Second World War have seen many changes in the structure and employment of the Federation's Police Force. The latest, and perhaps the most significant, development has been the introduction of Women Police, and the first quarter of 1957 has seen the newest branch of the Force take up their duties side by side with their male colleagues in the major towns of the Federation. Last year the advance guard of seven Women Inspectors completed their training and they have now been joined in some contingents by the rank and file they will command.

Seven months of rigorous training culminated in a grand Passing-Out ceremony at the Depot on March 2 attended by the Chief Minister and other V.I.Ps., all of whom were most impressed by the smartness of the girls, who, only a few months before, had come from all over Federation and from all walks of life to form the female arm of the law. These women, representing the three major races—there are 45 Malays, seven Chinese and one Indian—have already set an object lesson in the art of getting on together during their training. On their deportment and their ability to put into actual practice the many facets of their training, as and when required by circumstances, will rest the future of the Women Police. We, on our part, have no qualms on this score. We have admired their smartness, their air of quiet efficiency and their obvious enthusiasm and also their courage in entering this newest field open to the women of Malaya. We welcome them whole-heartedly into the ranks of the Force and wish them a long and successful career.

The Malayan Police Magazine.

Policemen on the Screen

The main criticism that may be directed against crime in English films is that, however well staged the incidents may be, the situations so often seem artificial. The story does not get down to earth—which is the true level of most crime. The best American films are more accurate in this respect and the best French films are better still. The French film Rififi with the famous shopbreaking scene was a masterpiece in its way, and les Diaboliques (The Fields) was good, although the mystery had to be solved by a retired inspector.

But there is one thing that one seems to come across in all the films about crime in which members of the Police Force, whatever the country, are the central characters—the relationship between Police and public. In the English crime film, however crude the plot and the machinery of detection, there is a reasonable picture given of the attitude of the average man to the Policeman doing his job. However this may be exploited for the purpose of the story—there may be some laughs at the expense of the Police, and in the end one of the officers may be the villain of the piece—there is no sense of a fundamental cleavage between Police and public. The Policeman is not portrayed as the last person on earth to whom anybody would turn for assistance. The impression gained from years of cinema-going (beginning in the early silent days and including at least one ejection from the cinema for trying to help Tom Mix who was in trouble with the Sheriff) is that the nature of this relationship is observable in the films that come to us,

say, from France and the United States. (We are never likely to see a Russian-Policeman on the screen.) It came across, for example, in the prize-winning French film Every Second Counts, where the Police were portrayed in a very unsympathetic light. We may wince at the activities of P.C. 49., but however unorthodox he is at least portrayed as a hard-working and enthusiastic officer. And what about Jack Warner as Dixon of Dock Green? A fair picture, you may think, of a Policeman working his manor, bearing in mind that its purpose is to entertain. But, willy nilly, it is instructive, too. When members of the public, including children, look for a Policeman to help them you can be assured that the Police Service is all right. Trite, perhaps, but true.

A Policeman's Miscellany
Police Review (U.K.)



MERDEKA

Greetings to the Police forces of Malaya from the Indian Police.

A born democrat is a born disciplinarian. Democracy comes naturally to him who is habituated normally to yield willing obedience to all laws, human or divine. I claim to be a democrat both by instinct and training. Let those who are ambitious to serve democracy qualify themselves by satisfying first this acid test of democracy.

—Mahatma Gandhi.

The Seventh All-India Police Sports and Athletics Meet at Madras

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE Meet was inaugurated by Shri S. R. Setupati, Minister of the Madras Government, on February 7, 1957, at the Rajaratnam Police Stadium in Madras.

There were 22 athletic events besides tournaments in hockey and football and competitions in wrestling and gymnastics. The tournaments in the games were first decided. In hockey the semi-finalists were Bihar, Mysore, Bombay and Uttar Pradesh. Bihar beat Mysore (4-0) while Bombay beat U. P. (1-0). In the final Bombay beat Bihar (1-0). In the hardlines match U.P. beat Mysore (2-1). A high standard was evident in these matches.

In football the semi-finalists were Uttar Pradesh, Rajasthan, Tripura and Andhra Pradesh. Uttar Pradesh beat Rajasthan (5-0) and Andhra Pradesh beat Tripura (5-0). In the final Andhra Pradesh beat Uttar Pradesh (1-0). In the hardlines match Rajasthan beat Tripura (3-1).

The various events in wrestling were keenly contested. Constable Rama Ashraya Singh of Bihar was loudly cheered when he beat P.C. Tuljaram in a well-contested match. The results of the other contests were as follows :—

1. Fly Weight :— Const. Jogeshwar Singh (Bihar) beat P.C. Laxman (Andhra Pradesh).
2. Bantam Weight :— P.C. Shankar Lal (Andhra Pradesh) beat Const. Rajaram (Bihar).
3. Feather Weight :—S.I. K. D. Jadhav (Bombay) beat L/N Mohan Singh (Bihar).
4. Light Weight :— H.C. Ramratan Kuar (Bihar) beat H.C. Shital Singh (Andhra Pradesh).
5. Welter Weight :—H. C. Shivaji (Andhra Pradesh) beat Const. Madho Singh (Bihar).
6. Middle Weight :—F.C. Bachan Singh (Punjab) beat Sepoy Baleshwar Pande (Bihar).
7. Light Heavy Weight :—P.C. Gurdial Singh (Punjab) beat Const. Alakhdeo Singh (Bihar).

The gymnastic competitions were introduced for the first time at this meet. Competition was not very keen and only two teams—one from the Punjab and the other from Bihar—appeared in the final. The gymnasts from Punjab gave a good account of themselves. Head

Constable Ranjit Singh of the Punjab was adjudged the best gymnast. The results in this competition were as follows :—

Gymnastics	*Winners—Punjab Team*	
1. Floor Exercises :—	H. C. Gandamal :	1st
	H.C. Ranjit Singh	2nd
2. Horizontal Bar :—	H. C. Ranjit Singh	1st
	H. C. Singhara Singh	2nd
3. Pommelled Horse :	H. C. Ranjit Singh	1st
	H.C. Gandamal	2nd
4. Parallel Bar :—	H.C. Ranjit Singh	1st
	ASI Bishamber Dayal	2nd
5. Long Horse :—	H. C. Dildar Singh	1st
	H. C. Singara Singh	2nd
6. Roman Rings :—	H. C. Ranjit Singh	1st
	H. C. Singara Singh	2nd

From the spectators' point of view the athletic events were the most interesting. The local heroes, sprinter J.B. Joseph and long distance runner Royappan, did well. The results of the various events were :

S.No.	*Events*	*Winners* (1957)
1.	100 Metres run	P. C. Joginder Singh (Punjab)
2.	200 ,,	S. I. J. B. Joseph (Madras)
3.	400 ,,	-do-
4.	800 ,,	H. C. Babu Singh (Punjab)
5.	1,500 ,,	-do-
6.	5,000 ,,	F. C. S. R. Desai (Bombay)
7.	10,000 ,,	H. C. Royappan (Madras)
8.	110 Metres High Hurdles	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh (Punjab)
9.	400 Metres Hurdles	S. I. Jugraj Singh (Punjab)
10.	3,000 Metres Steeple Chase	H. C. Royappan (Madras)
11.	Marathon Race	H. C. Dass (Punjab)
12.	Decathlon	H. C. Om Prakash (Punjab)
13.	Running Broad Jump	H. C. Santokh Singh (Punjab)
14.	Running High Jump	S.I. Ajit Singh (Punjab)
15.	Hop Step & Jump	S. I. Ajit Singh (Punjab)
16.	Pole Vault	H. C. Shivdhari Singh (U.P.)
17.	Discus Throw	A.S.I. Ishar Singh (Punjab)
18.	Shot Put	A. S. I. Ishar Singh (Punjab)
19.	Hammer Throw	H. C. Joseph (Andhra Pradesh)
20.	Javelin Throw	L/N Chotte Lal Singh (M.P)
21.	4×100 Metres Relay	Punjab
22.	4×400 Metres Relay	Punjab

MESSAGE

Again, I send my good wishes to the All India Police Athletics and Sports Meet. My last message was rather a long one. This is going to be brief. The duties that the Police have to perform are of great importance. Even more important is the measure of tact which they use in performing them. Normally, a country can well be judged by the quality of its police force. Is it well trained and disciplined and of integrity? Does it win the goodwill of the people and do its work tactfully and yet firmly whenever occasion demands? I think that our police force, by and large, does its work well and is competent. This does not mean that everything is well with it. There is much to do and much to improve.

I send my good wishes to the All-India Police Meet in Madras.

Jawaharlal Nehru

JAWAHARLAL NEHRU

New Delhi,
January 10, 1957.


Jawaharlal Nehru



MINISTER

Minister for Home Affairs

MESSAGE

I am glad to learn that the All-India Police Athletic and Sports Meet is going to be held this year in Madras in the first week of February. Such Meets which are held annually by rotation in different parts of the country provide an admirable opportunity for the smart representatives of the Police Force from various States to get together in friendly competition. Athletics and sports keep the body fit and the mind alert and fresh. They also promote team work, discipline, *esprit de corps* and fairplay. These are qualities required of a Policeman for the proper discharge of his duties as a public servant. We are engaged in the gigantic task of reconstruction and development of our great country which can be accomplished only with the active cooperation of people in all walks of life. Members of the Police Force can make a worthy contribution towards this great cause individually as well as collectively and it is confidently hoped that they will not lag behind any other section of the community.

I send my good wishes for the success of the Meet.

GOVIND BALLABH PANT

New Delhi,
21st January, 1957.

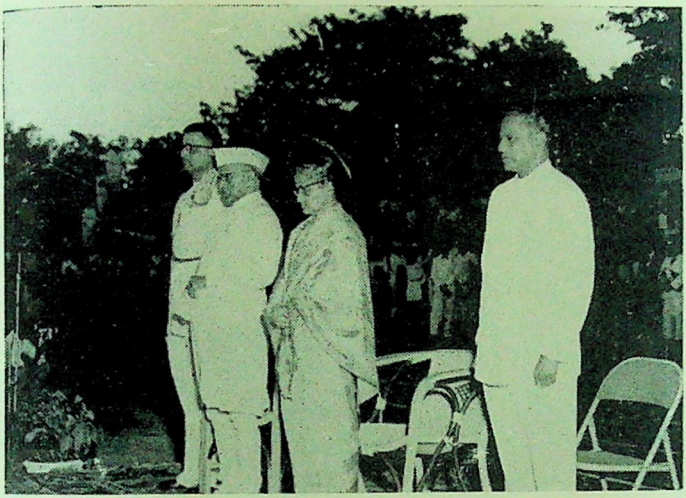
The general standard of performance in the athletic events continued to be high, and in the following four events new records were established.

S.No.	Events	Time/ Distance	Rank & Name of the Athlete	Name of the State
1.	800 Meters run	1 minute 56.9 secs.	H.C. Babu Singh	Punjab
2.	1500 „	4 minutes 5.4 seconds	H.C. Babu Singh	Punjab
3.	110 Metres High Hurdles	15.2 seconds	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh	Punjab
4.	Running High Jump	6'4"	S. I. Ajit Singh	Punjab

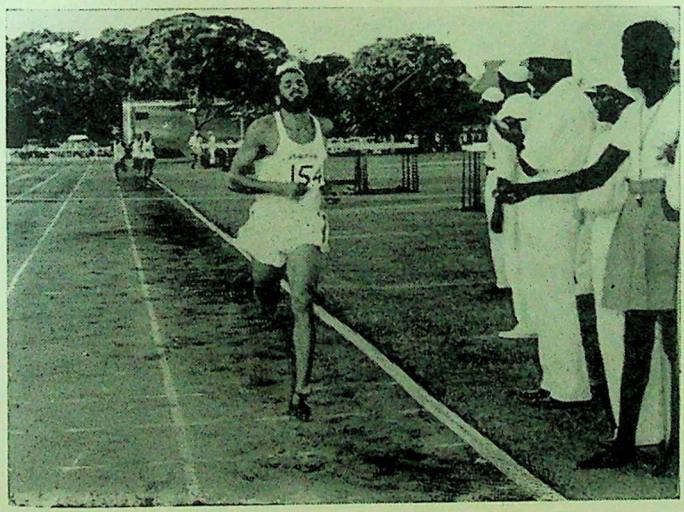
Thanks to the reorganisation of the States, the Punjab Police team was reinforced by the contingent from PEPSU, and proved a formidable contender for the State Championship Trophy. The Punjab Team swept the board and secured 293 points. The team from Madras came second with 140 points. The Union Home Minister's medal for the best athlete was awarded to Head Constable Babu Singh of the Punjab who had created new police records in both the events for which he had competed. The results of the meet indicated that various States had given considerable attention to the training of their athletes. The performance of the teams from Madras and Bihar, particularly, showed marked improvement over their performances in the previous years.

All the athletic events were completed by 4 p.m. on the 9th of February and the meet was ceremonially brought to a close. The Governor of Madras was the Guest of Honour on the last day. The members of the Organising Committee and the Managers of the participating teams were presented to the Governor, after which there was a ceremonial march past of the athletes with the Police Band in attendance. After the Director, Intelligence Bureau, had read out messages received from the Prime Minister and the Union Home Minister, the Governor distributed the prizes. While the massed Police Band sounded the Retreat the All-India Police Athletic Flag was lowered.

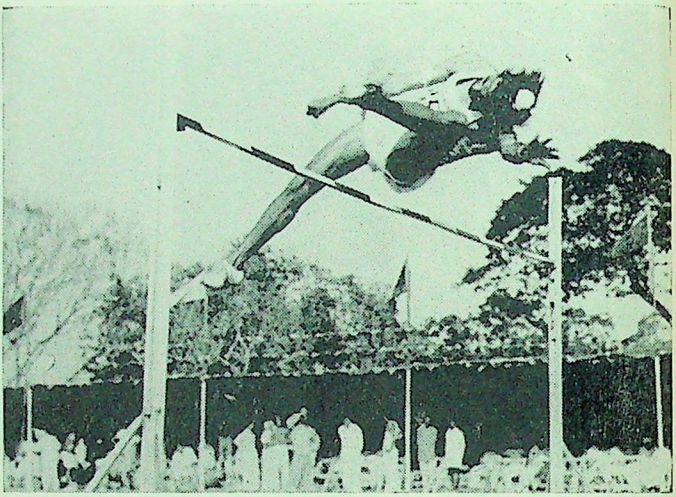
This was followed by a Tattoo put up by the Madras Police which was enjoyed by all. At night, there was a Community Dinner



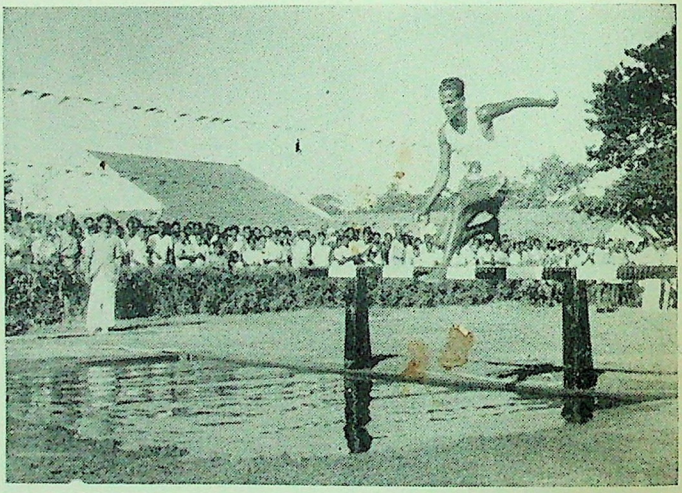
The Governor of Madras (second from left) taking the salute at the march past.



H. C. Babu Singh setting up a new police record in 1,500 metres race.



S. I. Ajit Singh creating a new police record in running high jump.



H.C. Royappan, who won the 3,000 metres steeple chase, taking the water jump.

in which all the competitors and officials took part, and a camp fire in which some members of the visiting teams provided variety entertainment.

The meet was an outstanding success. It attracted large crowds on all days. A noteworthy feature was the excellent co-operation between the police and the local press. The day-to-day events were prominently featured in the local newspapers among which the Madras Mail ran an attractive 16-page special supplement about the meet.

—o—

RECORD OF A MAN

Failed in business	1831	Defeated for Congress	1843
Defeated for Legislature	1832	*Elected* to Congress	1846
Failed in Business Again	1833	Defeated for Re-Election	1848
Elected to Legislature	1834	Defeated for Senate	1855
Sweetheart Dies	1835	Defeated for Vice-President	1856
Nervous Breakdown	1836	Defeated for Senate	1858
Defeated for Speaker	1838	*Elected President*	1860
Defeated for Land Officer	1843	Who was he?	

He believed in, and practised simplicity, honesty, industry, persistence, tolerance, friendliness and faith.

He was Abraham Lincoln.

Readers'—Views

Dear Mr. Editor,

There is no doubt that the journal reflects the spirit and the aims of the Indian Police but if I may be permitted to say so it has so far failed to highlight the difficulties and the handicaps under which the Indian Police works. There is more bias in favour of investigation of murders and their detection. They are no doubt useful and interesting but the problem that the Indian Police have been facing are the problems of dacoity and riots which are really medieval crimes and which are almost unknown in some of the more advanced countries. I said so before and I repeat it here that the main problem confronting the Indian Police is to find a solution for the high incidence of violent crimes like riot or dacoity. Quite a number of dacoities in my State are the result of either family feuds or land disputes or as a result of some kind of quarrel between two parties. The problem is more sociological and economic than criminal and if articles were written on these subjects a little more freely for the enlightenment of all the readers, the usefulness of the journal to my mind would be considerably enhanced. One of my A.Is. G. suggests that there should be a forum specially devoted to exploring the possibility of the people gradually sharing the responsibility for maintaining law and order with the police and that the latter should work with a missionary zeal for a moral and psychological approach to the dacoit criminal and the litigant rioter.

Another problem which could be usefully discussed in our journal could be an appreciation of the police system itself as it prevails to-day. More decentralisation is necessary. We find that on the executive side a Sub-Deputy Collector or a Deputy Collector has been put in charge of an area half the size of a Police Station and that there are two magistrates doing developmental and revenue work in an area which is controlled by only one S.I. from the law and order angle. The crying need is more decentralisation and for control of riots and dacoities I would like to get down to the village level. Something in this direction may with profit elicit the opinion of seasoned officers which may be of value to all of us.

Yours sincerely.
I. G. P.

UBORDINATE RESPONSIBILITY

Dear Sir,

The editorial on developing responsibility in the subordinate ranks reminded me of my first Superintendent of Police, whom I consider the most competent S.P. I have seen.

His method of work was unique. Everything that was new he did himself, even if it were a small matter. Yet his whole approach to work was to push it downwards, not upward. He deliberately strove to see that his subordinates developed the capacity to deal with any matter, howsoever important it may be. When I was appointed an A.S.P. under him he personally did all my work for me and I had only to watch him. I was thoroughly disgusted by what I felt was his lack of faith in me. After a certain period the work was given to me ; but so completely that if I sent anything to him he would rudely send it back to me asking me why I wanted to "pass the buck" to him. Now when I look back I think that both were good for me. His method of supervision consisted in supporting his officers, but his knowledge of the district was so thorough that nobody could get away with any mistakes. Now and then we had a discussion over lunch about matters in my charge, and a few stiff notes came down to me about deficiencies, but on the whole I was left to manage things myself.

There is no man whom I have met in service who brought out more from his subordinates in the shape of initiative and effort.

Yours faithfully,
A D.I.G.

CROWD PSYCHOLOGY

Dear Sir,

The article on Crowd Psychology in the January issue of I.P.J. reminded me of an incident that occurred some years ago.

In a certain city of India students took out a procession in defiance of a ban on public assemblies. The procession was led by an excited girl student, eager to prove her worth in causing a disturbance. The procession was stopped by a small force of policemen led by a young and comparatively inexperienced officer, who shortly before had been a student himself. There was much tension in the area, but the police party was disinclined to use force to disperse the assembly. Her patience exhausted, the girl student suddenly took

out her 'chappal' and threw it at the face of the Police officer. It was an act calculated to provoke the police to take action. The officer slowly bent down and lifted up the 'chappal,' kissed it, and put it in his pocket. There was a roar of applause from the students. They had found someone who understood them.

Yours faithfully,

Believer in Psychology.

THE LAW'S DELAYS

Dear Sir,

I agree with "I.P." that the fear of the law is decreasing. But how can there be fear when justice is not speedy ? Even a murderer has the hope that given a certain amount of congestion in all courts he has about two or three years to live after the crime. In complicated cases he could even hope for about five to ten years, and if there is further deterioration in the disposal of cases, several murderers will not be affected by fear of punishment in this world.

Yours faithfully,
Watch Dog.

GLITTERING GENERALITIES

Dear Mr. Editor,

The remark in the last editorial that "malicious criticism of the police harms the country" led me to perform an experiment to test a theory of mine that much of the criticism against the police is mainly because we do not put out the facts, or try to make them available to anyone who wants to study the working of the police.

A friend of mine came to stay with me for a few days in my district. He is a young businessman; intelligent, frank and outspoken. I asked him what he thought of the police and he came out with the usual generalisations about corruption, impoliteness and torture. I asked him what was his evidence. He began with "people say so," and then admitted that this was not a correct method of giving evidence. He said that his servant had been beaten because he was suspected of a theft. Then admitted this was based on the statement of the servant. He asserted that he had been rudely spoken to by a constable about a year ago because he had not dimmed his car lights. He added that he too had been rude to the constable afterwards. He had not paid money to anyone—but people said....

During his short stay in the district I took him with me wherever I went on duty, to office, parade, touring, rural inspections, and by chance, a bad riot. I gave him full permission to ask as many questions as he liked, examine whatever records he wanted to see. After a week he said :—

"I will admit you fellows have a tough job, and that you have a very strict code of discipline, and a well-established system of work. I must say that the control of crime and disorder is difficult. How it is achieved is a mystery to me. But your accounting systems are all antiquated, your office routines are obsolete, your training methods are bad, there is no selection of the right man for the right job, there is a bit too much of "haw haw" in your officers, no proper method of ascertaining staff reactions, no group discussions etc., etc."

Apart from a bit that he said about pay, I agreed with him in every word he said. His criticism had become constructive because he had seen at first hand the sweat and sacrifice that goes into police work.

I wonder whether we could apply the same method to acquaint legislators, newspapermen and people who count in forming public opinion with our work. Whatever criticism we get at budget sessions are glittering generalities, rather than the searching criticisms which we so badly need. We have a large number of faults, serious faults; but they cannot be expressed in generalities derived from the conduct of one or two individuals. Moreover, what we want are solutions to our difficulties. How can we get solutions if we never place our difficulties squarely before others?

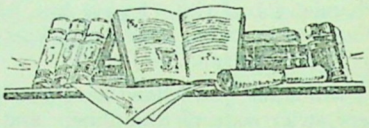
It is time that we decided to take steps to open up the "mysteries" of the department to the public. In the past the police department discouraged inquisitive enquiries. We are paying for that now because in a democracy people have got to be well-informed.

Apart from whatever we may do in the shape of public relations, and it is time that each force had a well-staffed department for it, we must simplify the obsolete annual reports of police administration and produce them in time so that at least once a year we may place our work before the public.

It will be interesting to know more about the organisation of public relations in the forces, and in this, Mr. Editor, you could help us.

Yours faithfully,
S. P.

BOOKS



River Police—by Tom Fallon. Published by Frederick Muller Ltd., London. Price Sh. 16/-. Available at M/s The English Book Store, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

The story of the sailor policemen of the Thames, who fight crime and preserve life on a busy waterway. It is written by a former Chief Inspector of Scotland Yard, who commanded the river force in the war years and for sometime after. A book which would be of much interest wherever there are units of the river or port police.

Encyclopaedia of Criminology—Edited by Dr. V. C. Bramham and Dr. S. B. Kutash. Published by M/s Philosophical Library, New York. Price $12.00. Available at M/s English Book Store, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

A comprehensive work on the subject of criminology, which has two detractions. It is rather expensive, and is written to cover conditions in the U.S.A. to the exclusion of other countries. The notes on subjects are brief and informative, and there is a useful bibliography appended to each subject.

Drama in Diamonds—By Dennis B. Craig and Brian Parkes. Published by M/s W.H. Allen, London. Price Sh. 12/6d. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

The story of a sensational theft of diamonds worth £250,000 in Johannesburg, and the investigation which led to the recovery of most of the stolen property, but the acquittal of the accused under circumstances which make the story teller's job easy.

The Man on Your Conscience—by Michael Eddowes. Published by M/s Cassell & Company Ltd., London. Price Sh. 12/6d. Available at M/s Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

In January 1950, Evans stood his trial as the self-confessed murderer of his daughter by strangulation. The chief prosecution witness in this case was Christie, whom Evans accused of the murder during the trial. Evans was convicted and hanged. Three years later Christie stood in the same dock for strangling his wife and five other women. Was Evans guilty of the crime he had been hanged for, or was his death a miscarriage of justice ? This book tries to answer a difficult question.

Psychology for Law Enforcement Officers—by George J. Dudy-cha. Published by M/s Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois. Price Rs. 41.44. Available at M/s. Metropolitan Book Co., Faiz Bazar, Delhi.

When the problems of the police are tackled by a group of scholars, the result is a bit bewildering, and perhaps a little out of touch with reality. Police problems should be tackled by policemen, if necessary, with the help of scholars. But when a scholar writes about the psychology of interviewing, and says "keep the person talking," "disregard some comments," "avoid yes no questions", "avoid too rapid questioning," the hard-bitten old Inspector who has spent all his life keeping persons talking, is inclined to be rather sceptical of psychology. Yet this is an important book, because it shows that psychology is important for policemen.

Craftsmen in Crime—By Tom Fallon. Published by M/s Frederick Muller Ltd., London. Price Sh. 15/- Available at M/s Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

The author of "River Police" puts on record a series of bizarre crimes committed on the Continent of Europe. Has the touch of authenticity which only a policeman's writings on crime can give.

Personal Description—by A.L. Allen. Published by M/s Butterworth & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., Bell Yard, Temple Bar, London, W.C.2. Price Rs. 7.13. Available at M/s Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

A valuable book for policemen, who have to work with descriptive rolls all the time. The book is intended to train policemen to note the personalities and characteristics of the people they meet, and to be able to remember each for recording an accurate description, or to identify persons from descriptions given.

Sexual Offences—A report of the Cambridge Department of Criminal Science. Published by M/s The Macmillan & Co., Ltd. London. Price Sh. 63/-.

This is the latest of the English studies in criminal science edited by Dr. L. Radzinowicz and is the fruit of extensive research undertaken by the Department and supported by the Home Office. A timely book which gives a wealth of information about many facets of sexual misconduct which have not been properly appreciated due to inadequacy of data. It includes well-written chapters on modus operandi, the problem of punishment and the existing law on the subject. Distinguished from other publications by its authentic tone and the high level of its approach, it fulfils a badly felt need for an authoritative discussion of this often commented-upon but rarely understood subject.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Inland

(1) The Bombay Police Quarterly
(2) Arakshi—Bihar Police
(3) Orissa Police Magazine
(4) Madras Police Magazine
(5) Journal of Indian Institute of Public Administration
(6) The Journal of Correctional Work
(7) The Indian Journal of Social Work
(8) Jan Sewak (U.P.)
(9) C. P. T. C. Magazine
(10) The Document Examiner and Scientific Detective

Foreign Police Publications

(1) I.C.P. Review
(2) The Police Journal, (U.K.)
(3) The Police Review, (U.K.)
(4) Police College Magazine, (U.K.)
(5) The Australian Police Journal
(6) The Finger Print and Identification Magazine
(7) Canadian Police Gazette
(8) R. C. M. P. Gazette
(9) The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science
(10) Jamaica Constabulary Police Magazine
(11) Revista de Tecnica Policial
(12) Archiv fur Kriminologie
(13) The Malayan Police Magazine
(14) Singapore Police Magazine
(15) Jekei (Japan)
(16) Hong Kong Police Magazine
(17) Offentliche Sicherheit
(18) Revue Moderne De La Police
(19) Special Number of Police Magazine from Thailand
(20) Kriminalistik (Hamburg)
(21) The New Zealand Police Journal
(22) The Sydney Police Journal
(23) Bhayangkara (Indonesia)

Awards For Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Manphool Singh, Constable, Uttar Pradesh Police.

He dispayed great courage and devotion to public service by opening the sluice gates of a flooded dam in Agra District at the risk of his life and saved the adjoining villages from inundation.

B. POLICE MEDAL

(1) Shri Balwant Singh—Inspector of Police, Punjab.

He displayed courage and leadership in tracking down and killing two notorious dacoits when they were found in a house in village Khera Ganda in Punjab. The dacoits who were fully armed fired at the Police party who however succeeded in shooting them.

(2) Shri Nosherwan Framroze Suntook, I.P.S.—Andaman & Nicobar Islands.

(3) Shri Frederick Walter Burn, Inspector of Police—Andaman & Nicobar Islands.

(4) Shri Hla Din, Constable, Andaman & Nicobar Islands.

These two officers and the constable showed great presence of mind and courage when they tackled the hostile Jarwa tribe on one of the Andaman Islands which they visited on a mission of friendship. The primitive tribe started shooting arrows but the police officers shot low to keep the Jarwas at bay till they were able to embark safely and return.

(5) Shri Ram Dhyan Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

(6) Shri Malkhan Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

They showed initiative and leadership in liquidating a gang of dacoits in the Budaun District of the Uttar Pradesh on September 19, 1954, when they intercepted a gang of the notorious dacoit Nanka alias Nanhey Gadaria. In the encounter that followed the gang leader was killed by Shri Dhyan Singh. Shri Malkhan Singh at great personal risk killed another dacoit. A large quantity of arms was captured by the police from the gang.

(7) Shri Pritam Singh, Circle Inspector of Police, Bulandshahr, Uttar Pradesh.

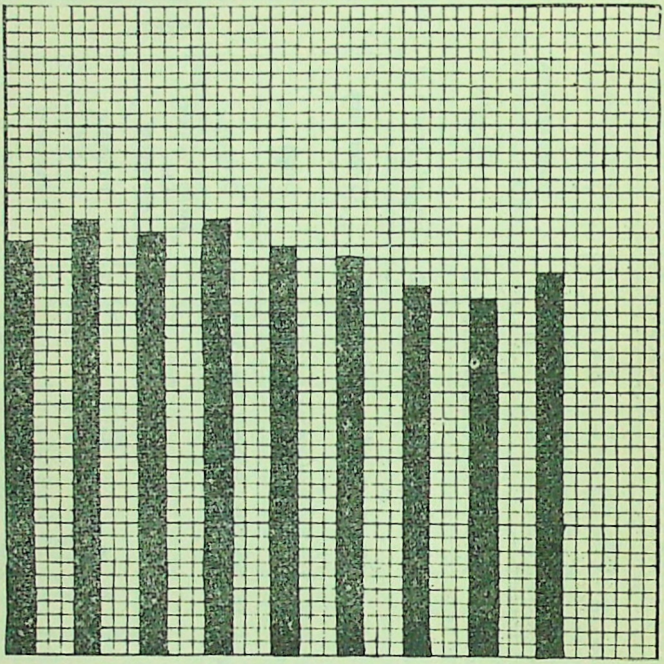
He displayed leadership and courage of a high order in an encounter with the notorious dacoits Jahan Singh and Jaideva. On being fired at by the dacoits, the Inspector ordered his party to surround them and to retaliate. As a result, three dacoits who had been terrorising the districts of Mathura and Bulandshahr were killed.

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,196	428	2	6	186	27	4	34
Assam	4,331	240	1	12	66	13	1	79
Bihar	14,951	557	3	31	186	45	16	38
Bombay	30,946	574	6	4	446	73	12	146
Jammu & Kashmir	742	37	...	...	15	1	...	24
Kerala	1,705	71	...	...	29	17	...	5
Madhya Pradesh	17,878	303	5	6	297	35	15	132
Madras	13,730	423	5	1	167	47	5	112
Mysore	5,027	176	5	1	149	27	9	51
Orissa	5,789	126	1	1	70	27	8	11
Punjab	4,389	56	1	2	117	57	4	81
Rajasthan	5,336	229	...	2	87	17	...	91
Uttar Pradesh	13,448	594	7	2	473	265	23	175
West Bengal	15,938	988	7	15	115	73	5	141
A & N Islands	30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	2,798	28	...	3	16	4	5	23
Himachal Pradesh	341	8	...	...	5	2	...	8
Manipur	305	11	...	...	3	...	...	14
Tripura	289	20	...	...	3	4	...	4
Pondicherry	1,202	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	147,371	4,870	43	86	2,431	734	107	1,169

For Quarter Ending 31st December, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
31	65	1,935	126	206	107	355	290	17	1	6	3,097
76	43	1,083	38	56	9	93	121	30	7	...	1,237
247	149	5,177	96	98	201	137	337	9	13	4	3,601
199	599	4,587	591	871	217	709	585	180	6	3	11,946
7	18	199	8	23	2	42	9	...	2	...	123
9	15	236	13	35	16	14	7	1	...	1	357
251	152	4,055	250	293	51	625	353	13	24	2	7,037
71	5	2,075	256	519	204	708	229	29	6	12	5,130
31	72	1,169	67	187	250	192	189	32	5	...	2,009
11	29	1,011	74	62	58	68	96	5	4	...	2,028
3	24	849	196	111	28	176	160	3	4	...	980
36	89	1,432	101	106	2	478	159	...	7	...	568
202	128	3,831	223	648	259	763	971	39	46	78	4,839
126	186	3,256	258	300	257	202	553	137	7	1	7,148
...	...	6	1	2	...	...	1	...	...	...	14
1	10	327	51	35	17	18	293	2	5	...	850
2	7	61	8	11	1	3	1	1	1	...	59
2	3	38	13	11	...	4	10	...	...	...	75
7	8	104	2	4	...	3	3	...	...	...	53
...	1	65	5	11	2	8	7	...	...	...	134
1,312	1,603	31,496	2,377	3,589	1,681	4,598	4,374	498	138	107	51,185

TOTAL COGNIZABLE CRIME IN INDIA



1948 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56

The downward trend in cognizable crime, which started in 1952, ended in 1955. In 1956 crime again showed a rising tendency in India..

ROXY PRESS,
NEW DELHI

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. II | OCTOBER 1957



KING DEVANAMPRIYA PRIYADARSHIN IS HONOURING ALL SECTS, BOTH ASCETICS AND HOUSEHOLDERS, BOTH WITH GIFTS AND WITH HONOURS OF VARIOUS KINDS HE IS HONOURING THEM. BUT DEVANAMPRIYA DOES NOT VALUE EITHER GIFTS OR HONOURS SO (HIGHLY) AS (THIS), (VIZ.) THAT THE PROMOTION OF THE ESSENTIALS OF ALL SECTS SHOULD TAKE PLACE. BUT THE PROMOTION OF THE ESSENTIALS (IS POSSIBLE) IN MANY WAYS. BUT ITS ROOT IS THIS, VIZ., GUARDING (ONE'S) SPEECH (I.E) THAT NEITHER PRAISING ONE'S OWN SECT NOR BLAMING OTHER SECTS SHOULD TAKE PLACE ON IMPROPER OCCASIONS OR (THAT) IT SHOULD BE MODERATE IN EVERY CASE. BUT OTHER SECTS OUGHT TO BE DULY HONOURED IN EVERY CASE. IF ONE IS ACTING THUS, HE IS BOTH PROMOTING HIS OWN SECT AND BENEFITING OTHER SECTS. IF ONE IS ACTING OTHERWISE THAN THUS, HE IS BOTH HURTING HIS OWN SECT AND WRONGING OTHER SECTS AS WELL FOR WHOSOEVER PRAISES HIS OWN SECT OR BLAMES OTHER SECTS - ALL (THIS) OUT OF DEVOTION TO HIS OWN SECT, (I.E.) WITH THE VIEW OF GLORIFYING HIS OWN SECT IF HE IS ACTING THUS, HE RATHER INJURES HIS OWN SECT VERY SEVERELY. THEREFORE, CONCORD ALONE IS MERITORIOUS, (I.E) THAT THEY SHOULD BOTH HEAR AND OBEY EACH OTHER'S MORALS. FOR THIS IS THE DESIRE OF DEVANAMPRIYA, (VIZ.) THAT ALL SECTS SHOULD BE FULL OF LEARNING AND SHOULD BE PURE IN DOCTRINE. AND THOSE WHO ARE ATTACHED TO THEIR RESPECTIVE (SECTS) OUGHT TO BE SPOKEN TO (AS FOLLOWS). DEVANAMPRIYA DOES NOT VALUE EITHER GIFTS OR HONOURS SO (HIGHLY) AS (THIS), (VIZ) THAT THE PROMOTION OF THE ESSENTIALS OF ALL SECTS SHOULD TAKE PLACE.

A famous Asokan edict inscribed on a rock at Girnar (Bombay)
Calligraphy and design by M. Neelakantan.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 2 October, 1957

CONTENTS

		Page
Man Singh	*M. Radhakrishnan*	1
Bruce Street Hold-up	*V. Sami*	13
Readers' Views		23
The Mangalore Treasury Defalcation Case	*K. G. Narayanaswami*	35
A Model Police—Public Relations System in Australia	*Alan Spalding*	45
Police and the General Elections		50
Delhi Police Flying Squads	*N. S. Saksena, I.P.*	57
Police Notes		61
The Stolen Baby	*Brahma Shankar Singh*	68
Chara Criminals	*I. Sobhanadri Naidu*	73

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Police officers who wish to subscribe to the Journal personally are requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

To Retired Officers

We make a special appeal to you to extend your co-operation and support to us.

Editor.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 2 OCTOBER, 1957

EDITORIAL

If the causes of Police failures in recent years are analysed, the conclusion is inescapable in almost every case that the briefing of the Police was defective.

In an emergency there is hardly any time to issue written instructions. Officers and men have to rely on their own judgment, the Police Manual, and any information concerning the views of Government that they had picked up from newspaper reports of debates in the State Assemblies. Verbal instructions are seldom useful because they are hurriedly conveyed to them by an officer who is more keen on the correct issue of arms and ammunition than on giving them a full picture of the situation and the action that should be taken to deal with it.

Could that force be blamed if it got into difficulties, hesitated, fumbled, did not know what should be done, and in the end did the wrong thing ?

The action taken by the force will be judged impartially by tribunals, commented upon by newspapers all over the country, on which numerous reports will be filed by district and state authorities, and which will be the subject of intense public interest, and a debate in the State Assembly. Would it not have been worthwhile to give a little more attention to the briefing of the force that went out on that occasion ?

A point that arises in this connection is—why are the views of Government not fully known to the constabulary?

The first reason is that there is always a time-lag between the formulation of policy by the Government, and its percolation to the Police in far-flung stations and outposts in the form of precise rules.

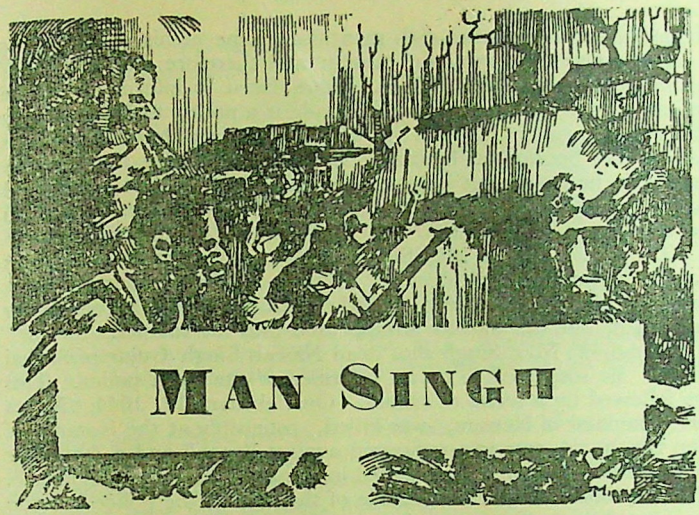
Secondly, in a service in which men usually work in isolation it is difficult to circulate new ideas unless there is regular contact and discussion between officers and men, and frequent refresher courses of training are held where views can be exchanged and explained.

Thirdly, public opinion has the habit of changing imperceptibly, so that it is difficult for Policemen to decide their course of action. If a situation arises in which the Police have to open fire, there is such severe criticism that Policemen hesitate to use force till another occasion arises when the Police prove to be ineffective, and then a view emerges that ineffectiveness can be worse than over-action.

Fourthly, unexplained law books and out-of-date regulations, and instructors who have not read riot enquiry reports, mislead the constabulary; and Armed Police, trained to fight like soldiers, are not given enough training on the correct way of dealing as Policemen with unlawful assemblies, although there is a fundamental difference between an armed encounter and a public demonstration.

The main thing which senior officers have to guard against is the inculcation in the ranks of a spirit or a trend of action which is contrary to the views of Government. Every Police Officer wants to ensure that effective action is taken to curb lawlessness, because he knows from experience what the result could be if certain lawless elements get the impression that the Police are ineffective. Every Officer wants the Police in his district to be firm and fair, but it is his duty to make it clear to his men that the line between firmness and illegality must not be crossed.

Editor



MAN SINGH

M. Radhakrishnan

Man Singh, who earned much notoriety as a dacoit in his life-time, was the son of Bihari Singh a petty landlord in Khera Rathor, a village in Agra District of Uttar Pradesh. From early age, he impressed all as a man with a reckless streak in him. Bihari Singh clashed with Tulfi Ram, a leading landlord of the village, while trying to recover money from the latter's partyman. Rivalry between Tulfi Ram and Bihari Singh in trying to gain ascendency in village affairs, soon erupted into a fierce feud. There were many clashes between them resulting in casualties and extensive damage to property. Man Singh was arrested and sentenced to imprisonment. After his release he swore to wipe out Tulfi Ram's family members. Tulfi Ram was killed in one of the encounters but Man Singh continued to fight against Tulfi Ram's descendants. Having put himself outside the pale of the law, Man Singh started his career as a dacoit in 1941.

PART II

MAN SINGH'S career as a dacoit had a most sanguinary beginning for it was marked by a series of murders of the members of Netram's family. What followed was a sombre chronicle of crime. Man Singh proceeded from one outrageous act to another. He began to harass Netram's family in all possible ways, setting fire to their houses, granaries and unharvested crops. Repeatedly he raided the village, attacked them ferociously and damaged their property. Not content with this, he widened his activities and

became a terror to other rich men also. One of his chief sources of income was kidnapping for ransom and therefore the merchants in the area went in fear of him. None dared to inform the police against Man Singh, because he had made it a policy to kill anybody who was imprudent enough to do so. His ruthlessness towards his enemies became a byword. It was known that if he saw a lame dog, he would not help it over the stile if he felt convinced that it belonged to his enemies and that it had a part to play in the conspiracy against him.

The menace due to Man Singh's activities had become so serious that the police at last decided to take special measures. They contacted him in the ravines near Khera Rathor where an encounter took place, but the dacoits disappeared into the ravines.

On 4-8-43 Man Singh shot dead Nawab Singh Gujar of Sarhai whom he suspected to be an informer of the Agra police. This was followed by a series of crimes. On February 12, 1944, Mewa Ram, nephew of Netram, was killed, ostensibly at the instance of Man Singh. A case was registered against Bengali and a few other friends of Man Singh, but it ended in acquittal for want of evidence. This only indicated the magnitude of the task of the police because none dared to testify against the accused. One more case in which Jai Chand Thakur, Man Singh's associate, was accused of killing Jodha Ram, another nephew of Netram, ended in acquittal for the same reason.

It must be admitted that all was not right with the police at this time. The organisation in this area was not fully developed. The tendency to respect local traditions of lawlessness and strife, and to resort to the easy conclusion that they were incurable, was too patent. They could not stamp out such traditions with a vigour that would have impressed itself upon the dacoits' minds. While the police had done their best to curb Man Singh the course of events proved that their best was not good enough. The steps that they took failed to achieve their object of capturing Man Singh, whose mobility they could not check with their limited transport, and irregular intelligence. Experience showed that to deal with Man Singh who moved about quickly and exploited geographical factors for his misdeeds, an adequate and fully equipped force was necessary. The lessons that they learnt proved invaluable later.

Then came an eventful period. On August 15, 1947, India regained her freedom and to mark the occasion, a general amnesty and pardon was ordered. Nawab Singh was set free: again giving him a chance to operate as a dacoit. Forthwith he went to Khera Rathor, gathered together some of his old comrades and formed a gang to begin where he left off. He committed dacoities

at many places in Uttar Pradesh where he was known to have had at least 10 accomplices.

Taking advantage of the relaxed conditions after 1947, Man Singh boldly returned to his village. It was certainly the triumphant return of a man who was feared for his strength and therefore obeyed without question. His father had died, and with Nawab Singh in hiding, he took the lead in family affairs. With the help of the loot that he had acquired in the preceding years, he built a magnificent house upon a mound in a strategic place which commanded the only approach to the village. In his usual blustering way he established prestige for himself as a powerful man in the village. The villagers looked up to him as a friend and a guide and had their disputes settled by him. The poor received generous help from him and the legend about his charities and lavish gifts spread far and wide.

Stories were told of him in voices of admiration of how he helped good causes, killed informers and policemen only when pursued, attacked only men who had money to spare, respected pious Brahmins who gave him blessing, and occasionally coerced zamindars to contribute to desirable objects. His admirers often remarked that he represented the high water mark of dacoity nobly practised. Officers of the Revenue, Customs and Education Departments could run into him without fear. He could join marriage celebrations attended by hundreds of people. He had no private vices. Another reason which attracted the public towards him was Man Singh's deep religiousness. Not a day passed without his offering worship to his deities. It might be thought that his religious devotion was at variance with his general disposition. No man is all of a piece. Man Singh was no exception. He was as devoted a believer in God as anyone, but he certainly did not believe that a dacoit was outside God's tolerance.

When he celebrated the marriage of his grandson, Bharat Singh, s/o Jaswant Singh, Man Singh spent lavishly and made it a memorable occasion. The people were spellbound by the fine spectacle of five grand cars and three majestic elephants gorgeously caparisoned for the marriage procession. It was attended by the gentry from far and near. Many Government officials also came and blessed the couple. The high regard in which Man Singh was held by all could be inferred from the fact that even well-known people visited him and paid their respects to him without realising what he had done, or what he was going to do.

Thus did Man Singh realise his ambition. There was no doubt that he was firmly entrenched in his position as the leading man in

Khera Rathor. His enemies, relatives and associates of Netram, were forced to flee for their lives and to take refuge in Gwalior. But his perversity came to the surface once again. The fame that he enjoyed went to his head and he failed to realise the limits of prudence. He became arrogant and tyrannical. He behaved like a despot and harassed people on the merest suspicion.

His malevolence towards Netram's family was such that he did not hesitate to take drastic action against anyone whom he suspected and soon it appeared as if he wanted to hit out freely at everyone. There was no knowing when and where or whom he would strike next.

Unmindful of the feelings against him Man Singh, now joined by Nawab Singh, continued to oppress the people. When news of his depredations reached the police, they decided to be firm with him and started taking measures to round up his gang.

To restore the balance of power in the village they persuaded Netram to return to it and allowed him to rehabilitate and arm himself. They posted a strong guard at Man Singh's house to keep a check on him. But Man Singh had become so obsessed with vendetta that he continued to behave provocatively. On 5-5-48 he attacked Netram's house. In the exchange of fire that followed Gaya Prasad, uncle of Netram, was seriously wounded. The police picket at Man Singh's house rushed to Netram's rescue and in the stiff encounter which lasted for a whole day, a Kachi (labourer) lost his life. After this Man Singh in a rage killed several persons out of sheer vindictiveness. On October 25, 1948, he raided the house of Kheem Singh and in the firing that ensued, Kheem Singh's mother was killed. The situation became so intolerable that the Uttar Pradesh police posted a Provincial Armed Constabulary platoon along the Chambal bank. They threw a tight cordon round the village and built up an intelligence system for getting information about Man Singh's movements. A systematic pursuit of Man Singh was begun. He was chased from place to place. Once they discovered him in the ravines and in the encounter that followed a constable was killed but the gang escaped.

After the pursuit of Man Singh began, things were made so hot for him that he decided to leave Uttar Pradesh and cross the Chambal into Madhya Bharat. His action was a tribute to the Uttar Pradesh police for the way they had maintained heavy pressure on him and persistently kept him on the run. Man Singh entered Gwalior area but enjoyed no respite. In December, 1946, a guerilla party under Mr. I.M.S. Speirs, Additional Supdt. of Police, Agra, was sent to Gwalior to liquidate the gang. The party was joined by men from Gwalior police under the leadership of Mr. B.B. Patil, Supdt., Bhind. The whole force operated under the direction of

Mr. Gopal Sahai Saksena, the then Dy. Inspector-General of Police, Gwalior. On 29-12-48 it contacted Man Singh at Maghera in Bhind circle. Fighting ensued but the gang escaped without any casualty. After this many encounters took place in Gwalior and Dholpur, but with no result. Then the Gwalior Government sent a military force under Col. Kamal Singh, but Man Singh could not be located and so there was no chance of an encounter with him. When he realised that heavy pressure was being constantly applied, Man Singh retreated as far as Pahergarh where he went underground. Nothing was heard about him for a number of months.

It is necessary to examine the factors which enabled Man Singh to set at nought police efforts to capture him. He enjoyed a personal reputation and was referred to admiringly as Raja Man Singh by unsophisticated villagers and as 'Dau' (leader) by his followers. Consequently the people were unwilling to help the police with information about him. It was true that he stuttered and stammered while speaking, but the deformity in speech did not lessen the respect people had for him. He never relied on other than his own contacts who were his near relatives. Even when he chose to have other contacts he selected only persons who, he was convinced, were on his side. He accepted food rations from them and sometimes even ready food, but that was never known in advance.

He hired assassins and rarely went to the places of danger himself. He marched in military formation and kept an advance party to escort him. He always fired first to demoralise his opponents, whenever he apprehended danger. His men wore khaki uniforms to deceive the people into believing that they belonged to the Police or Army. Man Singh himself sported the uniform of a Colonel with all the badges of rank. His men had the latest automatic weapons. He used ambush, surprise and diversionary tactics.

His haunts were the scoured ravines of the Chambal, Kunwari and Asan rivers. Seventeen villages at strategic places were noted to be among his favourite halts. His harbourers were numerous. The men of his clan, Thakurs, thickly spread in that area, respected and helped him. His sources of news were always up-to-date and whenever special efforts were made for his capture, it was known to him in advance and he was able to escape. He never stopped at a place for long unless he felt himself to be safe. If he suspected danger he moved at once. He always kept a sentry to warn him of danger but he never avoided a fight if he could help it and generally gave more than he got.

He kept his gang to a minimum of ten members. His enlistment system was very strict. None could join his gang by merely giving him assurances. One had to put oneself outside the pale of law to become eligible for recruitment. This was insisted on in order to obviate

possibilities of desertion. Man Singh occasionally invited other gang leaders like Charana Malla and Shankar Gujar to join him.

The chief sources of his income were kidnapping for ransom and money-lending. He stood for no order or system or group. Unconsciously perhaps he stood for a revival of the chaotic feudal conditions in which the central authority would be weak. Though he was not to be considered a pioneer among dacoits, yet he was responsible for the large increase of lawlessness in that area. Many dacoits sprang up like Lakhan Singh, Rupa and Gabar Singh who behaved far worse than him.

The increase in lawlessness made the police realise that they were facing a task the magnitude of which they had not quite realised. Their organisation was inadequate to cope with the situation. They did not have enough men, equipment, transport, arms and ammunition and a satisfactory network of communications. Their intelligence system was also unsatisfactory. They had to gear up the machinery for the task, establish contacts among the public, draft schemes for pursuit and systematically carry them out.

As all of them got busy hunting criminals and patrolling the area their normal work suffered. Every crime occurrence was attributed to the dacoits and investigation practically stopped. But still the staff strength was kept at the normal level. Public morale was low. Even if some dared to help the police with information against dacoits, the retribution was so swift that it led to the belief that the police could not provide security to informers. This discouraged them. The village defence societies that were set up by the police and supplied with arms for use against dacoits did not function satisfactorily. Constant tension and work wore out the best policemen.

As there was no unified control, Man Singh took advantage of it to dart from one state to another. Each state police force pursued him to the borders and then stopped when he entered another state. This led to a number of difficulties. When the need for joint efforts was realised, the representatives of the Governments of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Bharat, Rajasthan and Vindhya Pradesh met at a conference and set up a joint command of operations to mount an offensive against Man Singh under the direction of Shri Shanti Prasad I.P, Dy. Inspector-General of Police, Uttar Pradesh. The tempo of the police operations was quickened.

It was indeed a sensible step, even if it was belated. The unified control under one organisation with a well-equipped special force to track down the dacoits, eliminated several problems which had bedevilled their work till then. Necessary equipment, transport and arm were provided. Collection of intelligence improved. It was at last possible to make the strong arm of

the law felt in that area to demoralise the dacoits and to protect the villagers.

On 20-9-51 Man Singh killed four members of Netram's family and in the following year on 4-11-52 he sent his gang to attack Netram's house. In the fighting that ensued Netram died. The police who were nearby rushed to the scene and in the encounter that followed two members of Man Singh's gang were killed by the villagers and the police.

Having wiped out Netram's family Man Singh now transferred his hatred to the police and attacked them as aggressively as he had attacked Tulfi Ram. The Harijans also did not escape the fury of his onslaughts. When the residents of a village in Ghatigaon circle refused to give him food and shelter, his followers savagely razed the entire village to the ground in revenge. The list of his depredations rapidly piled up. The police reacted strongly. Many schemes were drafted to arrest him. He was kept on the move and the police had several encounters with him but luck seemed to be on his side and everytime he escaped unscathed.

On the police side, there was the difficulty of identifying the dacoits when they were in plain clothes because no photographs of them were available with the police. The police had to be very careful because they did not want to commit a mistake and kill somebody who was not a dacoit. They had to take elaborate precautions and adopt methods which often resulted in the escape of the dacoits.

Undaunted by the reverses the police were hot on his trail and chased him in the operational area of four states (8000 square miles). They also took action against harbourers, twelve of whom were detained. They systematically studied the movements of Man Singh and marked the villages where he halted, for future guidance. As a result of their continuous action, Man Singh left the ravines and came into the open in Gwalior area. His gang now operated mostly in Bhind and Morena districts and rarely ventured into other states. This was the beginning of his downfall.

On 15-11-53 top police officers conferred together and drafted a scheme according to which three well-equipped platoons of armed police were sent to Ghatigaon circle to pursue the gang. The platoons searched several villages and inquired of a number of persons about the gang. On their way a boy whom they questioned pointed out to a place where the dacoits were seen resting. The platoons went within 50 yards of the gang and suddenly opened fire. The dacoits were utterly taken by surprise and five of them were noticed to fall. They quickly took cover and retaliated by firing and throwing grenades at the police. But they were forced to flee leaving all their personal effects among which was found a watch belonging

to Rupa. They however took the bodies of their accomplices with them.

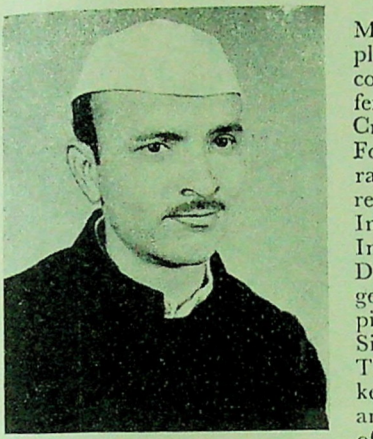
Man Singh was proclaimed an offender and both Madhya Bharat and Uttar Pradesh offered Rs. 5000/- each for his capture. Rewards for the capture of his sons Subedar and Tahsildar Singh and grandson Bharat Singh were also announced.

The chase continued. The rings round the gang were tightened, their favourite haunts noted, harbourers warned and arrested and a watch kept at key places. Man Singh found that he was forced to run and was getting out of breath. The police pursuit was relentless. There was no let up of any kind. More encounters took place, some of them very stiff, but the gang managed to escape. In fact many a time they escaped by the skin of their teeth, losing their belongings and arms and ammunition. The police also suffered many casualties, the Raipura incident being the worst in which, owing to the disadvantageous position in which they found themselves, two Sub-Inspectors and three constables were shot dead by the dacoits.

After defying the joint efforts of the armed forces of four states, Man Singh at last suffered a severe setback. On 27-8-54 in an encounter at Dundankapura, his favourite son Tahsildar Singh was wounded and incapacitated. He was rescued from the fighting scene by his accomplices and was carried on a cot for several days from place to place in search of medical aid. Meanwhile the police had captured a member of the gang from whom they got vital information, on the strength of which they were able to locate the gang again near a village in Etawah district on 3-9-54. Surprised by the police, the gangsters fled though they did make desperate efforts to save Tahsildar Singh. Unable to face heavy firing from the police they abandoned him after leaving a rifle and ammunition behind as a parting gift. Tahsildar Singh who was a crack shot turned towards the police to do or die. But he found that wrong ammunition had been given to him. He was captured by the jubilant police, who needed such a success to boost their spirits.

It was a tremendous blow from which Man Singh never recovered. Having become old he was being tired out by the frequent and long marches everyday and he had given the leadership to Tahsildar Singh whom he considered able and resourceful. His son's capture was difficult to bear, and as was usual with Man Singh, whenever a disaster occurred, he was seized with a fit of rage. He started a series of wholesale massacres with the twin objects of collecting money for the defence of Tahsildar Singh and terrorising police informers.

The police decided to press home the advantage that they had gained by their capture of Tahsildar Singh. A series of conferences were held under the chairmanship of Shri Narsinghrao Dixit, Home



Shri Narsingrao Dixit

Minister, Madhya Bharat, in which plans against Man Singh were considered. The last of such conferences was held on 12-8-55. The Crack Company, Special Armed Force, which the Minister had raised for this purpose was kept in readiness to strike at the gang. The Inspector-General of Police, Dy. Inspector-General of Police and D.S.P. Bhind developed the intelligence system so thoroughly that pin-pointed information about Man Singh began to come every day. The Inspector-General of Police kept his headquarters at Bhind and personally guided the other officers in planning and carrying out the operations. The police again enjoyed a signal success which encouraged them a great deal when Sultan Singh, another notorious dacoit, was shot dead by them in a vicious encounter.

On 17-8-55 news was received that Man Singh was at Rithwari village. The gang was attacked, but it escaped into the ravines. Pursuit was taken up and on 21-8-55 another encounter took place near Chanpura. All the Chambal outlets were watched and strategic places of the ravines cordoned off with the result that the gang was driven into the open.

Following information the police laid an ambush near Begulari. The platoons were kept ready for an attack. The dacoits unaware of the trap came within firing range but the folly of a police officer who challenged them loudly and thus alerted them instead of taking quick action against them, spoiled the entire plan. Man Singh rushed through the ambush unharmed.

On 23-8-55 another encounter took place between the Central Reserve Police and the gang. It was a severe fight but once again the gang escaped although one member was known to have been killed. With information pouring from several informers the police closed the ring round the gang. On the night of 24-8-55 a message was received from the Minister that the gang was moving towards Lawan village. At once the Inspr.-General of Police ordered the Special Armed Force, to proceed to the area, and himself drafted a scheme for the pursuit of the gang. He also ordered that every village in the operational area should be searched.



Picture shows the officers and the men who took part in the operations against Man Singh.

The S.A.F. platoons under the command of Capt. C.S. Chaphale arrived in Bhind on the morning of 25-8-55, and the platoons moved out towards Lawan, which is 4½ miles from Bhind. At Lawan they learnt that after his ablutions, Man Singh had gone towards the east. Capt. Chaphale, in consultation with S.H.O. Patil, advanced one platoon towards the east while two other platoons marched on the flanks. As they proceeded further a barber told them that the gang was near Kakrankapura. Accordingly, the platoons changed their direction and went towards that village which is 3½ miles from Lawan. At a distance of thousand yards east of the village, there is a *pipal* tree on a flat ground just by the side of a cart track. About 30 yards towards the south is broken ground leading to the ravines.



Capt. C. S. Chaphale

One of the platoons consisting of Gurkhas, who were not more than 5 feet tall, proceeded along the cart track on either side of which were tall jowar crops. They saw nearly 15 men in plain clothes resting under the tree, but were not certain that they were dacoits. They advanced till they were within 200 yards of the tree. Then the leader Jem. Bhanwari Singh told his men to crawl forward in order to find out the identity of the men from close quarters. The men accordingly crept along till they were within 50 yards of the tree. Their scout Govind Bahadur was ahead of them by 20 yards.

Suddenly the men heard a shout from behind the tree. "*Police ke kutte, bhago, bhago.*"

They saw a flash of a white moustache and a sun-tanned, wrinkled face. It was Man Singh. He had sighted them, but thinking that they were only a few advancing towards him, he had allowed them to come near, so that he could shoot them down.

A voice among the Gurkhas roared: "*Daku Man Singh.*"

Man Singh replied with heavy fire. The police men fell flat on their stomachs and retaliated. They were in a precarious position as they were on open ground and could easily be shot to pieces by the dacoits. Simultaneously there was firing from Kakrankapura village where a group of dacoits had gone for fetching food. At this crucial moment, Capt. Chaphale, leader of the entire force, acted sagaciously by tactically deploying his men on both the sides of the tree and ordered covering fire, while the retreat into the ravines was sealed off.



Govind Bahadur

The police charged at high noon. Within ten minutes Man Singh, attacked from both the flanks, fell dead. It was the first and, as it proved, the last time that he had under-estimated the strength of the forces that attacked him.

Taken completely by surprise, the other dacoits immediately took cover behind a pile of bricks and fought furiously. They made desperate attempts to remove Man Singh's body, but could not do so in the face of sustained firing from the police on three sides. Subedar Singh who was told of his father's death, bent over him to verify it, but just at that moment a bullet crashed into him and he fell dead on his father.

The battle lasted 50 minutes. Finding that the police had the upper-hand, the dacoits fled helter-skelter into the ravines. They had abandoned Subedar Singh also. They were chased by Capt. Chaphale for several hours till 9.00 p.m., but they succeeded in giving the slip to the pursuers.

It was a terrific encounter. The police suffered five casualties, four of them wounded in the leg. Govind Bahadur, the brave scout, was killed in the action.

Man Singh's body was sent to Bhind with a guard. When the news of his death spread, thousands of people flocked to the police station to see him.

The police later learnt that Rupa, a member of Man Singh's gang, while running from the fighting scene, told some of the villagers that 'Dau' had been taken by surprise and killed as also Subedar. He revealed that due to continuous police action they had to run from place to place and had no peace or rest. They had dragged Subedar's body under a bush and fled. Subedar's body was discovered the following day by Captain Chaphale.

I beseech you that you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called. (*Ephesians IV*, 1).

BRUCE STREET HOLD-UP

V. Sami
Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.

A LORRY covered with tarpaulin halted near Dhaman, a small village in Campbellpore District, Pakistan. A man stepped out of it slowly and looked grandly all around him. He seemed to be a rich Punjabi merchant wearing a Baluchi-crested turban. Soon a few villagers clustered round him out of curiosity and he made enquiries about tobacco sales in the village. Word passed round quickly that he was a rich merchant dealing in tobacco for which Campbellpore is well-known. After some business talk the visitor in a very casual tone asked: "Has anyone come here recently from outside ?" "No! none," said the villagers promptly.

The merchant's face was inscrutable. "Are you sure ? I do not mean a total newcomer, but somebody like one of our own folk. A Pathan, may be."

The villagers looked at each other. Then somebody said: "You mean Sher Mohamed."

The merchant's face showed no interest. "Oh, he's here," he said, his voice betraying nothing. "Do you know anything about him ?"

"Oh, he is queer, I will say that of him," declared an old man. "Keeps aloof; a lonely wolf."

"He stays with his mother here," said another.

"Very good of him," the merchant said approvingly and offered cigarettes to the villagers.

Then slowly information about Sher Mohd. came out from them.

The merchant told them. "I would like to see him. On business, you know. Could one of you please tell me when he comes home ? Don't make a fuss. He's an old friend. I should appreciate if you quietly inform me. I would be there." He indicated a spot. One villager agreed to help, impressed by the dignity and importance of the visitor.

At 15 minutes past noon, the villager told the merchant that Sher Mohd. had returned and was at home. Immediately the lorry which was about a mile away from the village, was summoned and when it halted at Dhaman, out jumped armed policemen who took up positions at vantage points. A cordon was thrown round Sher Mohd's house by the Pakistan police while the villagers gazed in silence at the antics of the tobacco merchant.

The merchant went up to Sher Mohd's house and loudly knocked

on the door. Presently the door was opened and the face of a 70-year-old woman, Sher Mohd's mother, appeared. Shading her eyes, she asked the visitor what he wanted.

"I want to see Sher Mohamed."

"He is not here," snapped the old woman and turned back.

Instantly the merchant stepped in, pushed his way inside, tore a curtain aside, and, stumbling into a room, captured Sher Mohd. Before Sher Mohd. could make a move, he rushed at him and pinioned his arms hard. Sher Mohd. tried to wriggle himself free, but soon he was surrounded by a posse of policemen.



Sher Mahomed Sher Dil

The merchant then allowed the policemen to hold Sher Mohd. while he stepped back.

Sher Mohd. asked the merchant: "Who the devil are you ?"

The merchant removed his sun glasses and his Baluchi turban and smilingly asked Sher Mohd. "Hamku Pahichana?" (Don't you recognise me?) Sher Mohd's eyes widened and he gasped in amazement. He beat his forehead with his hand and exclaimed in despair: "Are, Are, Thum ither Pakistanbhi Amareh Piche Ayah ?"

"Yes, it was my duty," said the merchant who was none other than Head Constable Fazal Hussain Khan of the Bombay City Police.

The arrest on 24th March 1949 was a rousing climax to a sensational case of dacoity committed at the premises of a Bombay firm in which property worth Rs. 3,49,000 had been looted. It was a crime that had stirred Bombay City to its roots because of the audacity and swiftness with which it had been committed by some of the cheekiest men in the underworld.

The story of the hold-up began on the morning of 10th January, 1949. About 7.00 a.m. the telephone at the police control room rang. An officer picked up the receiver.

"Robbery! lakhs gone! Tatas."

"Where did it happen ?" the officer snapped.

"Bruce Street, Bombay House."

"We will be there in no time," the officer said.

At once he rang up the Palton Road Police and informed them.

The police arrived at the scene within a few minutes to find an open empty trunk lying in the porch of the Bombay House building. Four frightened mazdoors and Mr. Surti, invoice clerk of the Tata

Mills Ltd., who was on the verge of collapse stood there in a dazed state. The police questioned them and from the incoherent versions of the mazdoors and Mr. Surti, the following facts emerged.

January 10 happened to be the day on which the monthly wages were paid to the labourers working in the Tata firms. It was the usual practice that from Bombay House on the 10th of each month, large sums of money were transported in a lorry to the various offices in the city for the purpose of paying their workers. The criminals evidently had known this. On that day Mr. Surti attended the office located on the second floor of the Bombay House. He was followed by another assistant and four mazdoors who came to the office in the Company's lorry in which money was to be transported to the Parel Mills. The money had been withdrawn from the Reserve Bank of India on the 7th of January and kept in the safe deposit vaults of the Tatas. Most of the bundles of notes bore identifiable markings of slips inserted by the Reserve Bank.

At 6.30 a.m. the Company's lorry was parked in front of the porch in such a manner that the rear of the truck facilitated easy loading from the building. As it was early morning, the street was deserted. The driver of the lorry was in his seat. Mr. Surti and the other staff went upstairs and after loading the trunks with cash, sent down four trunks which were carried by the mazdoors. An unarmed Pathan watchman stood on duty in the porch.

Three trunks had been loaded into the lorry and the fourth trunk was being put into it when a car drove up, out jumped a few persons who whipped out firearms and pointed them at the mazdoors. The Pathan watchman scampered behind the door. The Mazdoors were frightened and stood like statues. Quick as lightning the dacoits lifted three cash trunks and dumped them into their car. The fourth trunk which was about to be loaded into the lorry, fell off the head of a terror-stricken mazdoor. Its lid flew open and the dacoits grabbed the money bag from inside and threw it into their car. Everything happened in a flash and they fled away in the direction of Apollo Street at break-neck speed.

It was a unique hold-up and no clues had been left behind by the dacoits. The mazdoors who stood dazed and speechless, were unable even to describe correctly the colour of the car or the direction in which it had gone. The police felt that the information that they had obtained from them was worth nothing. Even if things had happened like lightning, the police felt, someone should be able to tell something about the dacoits. They questioned the bystanders earnestly. Then someone mentioned that the first numeral digit on the number plate of the dacoits car was 7. It was not much to go upon, but the police were glad to have even that as a clue. Immediately all traffic point policemen were alerted and several cars bearing the first digit 7 were stopped and checked, but without any result.

A picked band of officers and men working round the clock were exclusively detailed to investigate the case. Every street and nook and corner was covered by foot and mobile patrol. The investigating officers were not able to find out despite an intensive search which particular car was used at the time of the raid and the identity of the dacoits also continued to remain a mystery. Some people wondered whether the hold-up had taken place at all. They felt that it must have been the result of inside information given by an employee of the Company and so strong suspicion fell on Mr. Surti and the mazdoors.

There had been so little progress in the case that police officers began to feel that after all this was the perfect crime. They scrutinised every scrap of information available about the crime and considered various theories and looked up the records of known criminals. Bruce Street was in the Fort area of Bombay city. It was not a residential area, but consisted of blocks of offices. Life normally begins there after 9.00 a.m. when the streets are filled with office goers and a fleet of cars carrying the merchant princes to their offices. It was difficult to say whether there could have been any eye witness to the hold-up in the early hours. Who could have been up and about at that time in a city like Bombay ? Milkmen, undoubtedly. But who else? This required some hard thinking. The officers decided that only a reconstruction of crime in the morning at the same time as the crime was committed, might suggest some clue.

A very careful inspection of the scene of crime on the following morning resulted in the police being able to trace a newspaper boy named Mahadev Kadam. Punctually at the time the crime was committed he came along shouting the morning news in as alarming a manner as he could. He was asked whether he had seen the dacoity. Of course he had. He was very surprised that nobody wanted to ask him anything about it.

This boy was doing an odd job for a side income by distributing newspapers and it was found that Bruce Street covered a portion of the area of his distribution and that he had distributed papers on the morning of the dacoity at Bombay House. He was able to give a good description of the hold-up, the colour of the car and gave particulars of some of the dacoits. He was the most reliable witness of the crime.

The next clue dropped unexpectedly straight from the blue. On the afternoon of 14th of January, 1949 a visitor arrived in the C.I.D. Office. He was a leather merchant and a resident of Byculla. He came with a letter from the Advocate-General, Shri C.K. Daftary, addressed to the Deputy Commissioner of Police, Mr. Quilter, who immediately summoned the visitor and gave him a patient hearing. According to the visitor, when he had gone into his flat after a game of tennis in the morning, he found a

bundle wrapped up in a towel lying near the window of his bedroom. As the flat had been locked by him it was certain that the bundle had been thrust through the bars of the window. Inside the bundle were packets of currency notes and a small note in Urdu written in pencil stating that the money should be handed over to Noor Mahomed, a car cleaner who had been in his employ for some time in the past.

It was a priceless clue because Noor Mahomed at that time was an undertrial prisoner in the Arthur Road Jail and was the brother of Sher Mahomed Sher Dil who had escaped from Police custody on the 21st October, 1948, while being escorted to court. He had earlier been sentenced to seven years' R.I. by the Bombay High Court for a daring crime in the 'Habib Bank Robbery Case.' Noor Mahomed, his brother who was a taxi driver, had assisted him in this escape and it was for that reason that he was in the Arthur Road Prison, pending his trial. The visitor like others had read about the hold-up and he immediately reported the matter to Mr. C.K. Daftary who was his friend, and who had requested him to inform the police.

The police forthwith took charge of the cash amounting to Rs. 36,630/-. By now it was strongly suspected that Sher Mahomed Sher Dil, a youth of 22, was connected with the crime. The seizure of this money brought life into the case as there was no doubt that it formed part of the stolen booty. The hunt for Sher Mahomed Sher Dil was now intensified.

Though the identity of one of the dacoits had by now been more or less established yet the police were still in the dark as to the identity of the others. Nor were they able to identify the car which was used in the dacoity. There was not the slightest clue about the car, which in such cases is usually difficult to conceal.

On the evening of 18th of January, 1949, a week after the hold-up, Mr. Quilter got information that two Parsee brothers, residents of Gowalia Tank, had tried to extort some "hush money" from a Christian, who, according to police information, was connected with the crime.

The investigation took a favourable turn when Supdt. Paranjapye and Inspector Sami through their confidential sources were able to locate a Parsee youth named Fali from Gowalia Tank. Fali was closely interrogated by these officers that night. At 4.30 a.m. he pointed out the residence of Larry Pinto at Nepeansea Road, and added that he was one of those directly responsible for the crime, and was present at the time of the dacoity.

The officers found Larry sleeping in his room under the influence of liquor. The police recovered four rounds of live ammunition and a letter black mailing Larry alleged to have been written by Falli Dubash, who was none other than Fali from Gowalia Tank.

Larry Pinto was arrested and carefully interrogated. On the information given by him the police contacted a resident of the Hotel Merabelle at Dhobi Talao by name Mr. Munkud, a Flight Navigator in the Air India International. He identified Larry Pinto as one who along with one Jimmy, who was surmised to be none other than Sher Mahomed Sher Dil had been visiting him and his friend and had stayed a night with him. Mr. Munkud then told the police of how he had found a ·38 loaded revolver in his room after these men had left the following morning. Mr. Munkud's servant testified to the fact that it had fallen out from the pocket of the coat belonging to Larry Pinto.

Mr. Munkud said that he was alarmed at finding the gun and owing to nervousness threw it into the sea off Marine Drive. The weapon was located and recovered by the police after a wide search covering the sea bed, during the hours when the tide was out. The weapon was found loaded with five live and one expended round of ammunition. Mr. Munkud told the police that when he threw the weapon into the sea he saw a "flash." This explained the used round. It must be mentioned here that though the dacoits were armed they did not open fire while committing the crime because when they found that there was no resistance, any noisy report from a revolver shot would hardly have served their purpose. The weapon was examined by an Arms Expert and found to be a ·38 Smith & Wessons, Army pattern revolver. It was in a working order. Mr. Munkud's friend, Mr. D'Abreau, later produced a sum of Rs. 800/- which was left for safe custody with him by Larry Pinto. Larry had a way of making friends and reportedly befriended these two after a dance at a Hotel. From the house of a friend at Malabar Hill, Larry Pinto produced a leather suit-case in which he had kept Rs. 47,000/- of the looted cash. This had been his share of the booty. The suit-case was found carefully wrapped in white cloth with numerous seals affixed. The identity of the other dacoits and the car still remained a mystery.

On the evening of the 19th January, 1949, information from a Money Changer at Crawford Market resulted in the arrest of a Pathan youth on the morning of the 20th. On a search he was found to have Rs. 1,534/- in small denomination notes into which he had exchanged the ten rupee notes he had earlier been given to exchange by Sayed Nazat Khan who was traced to Bombay Central and a sum of Rs. 13,000/- was recovered from him.

On further information given by Larry Pinto the police arrested Dhanji Shah Jivanji who had purchased a car on the 15th of January, 1949, soon after the hold-up from money given to him by his son Rustom. Rustom was one of the dacoits who had taken part in the Bruce Street crime. It was also at the instance of Larry Pinto that the identity of Cawas Irani,

another conspirator, was established. Cawas Irani had recently got married and soon after Larry's arrest he had left the city for Surat to enjoy a happy married life. He returned to Bombay, however, of his own accord to surrender to the C.I.D. on the 22nd January, 1949. It was in consequence of a statement made by Cawas Irani that Rustom Dhanji Shah was arrested. The father of Rustom had already been traced and the car which he had bought from the money given to him by his dacoit son seized. According to Cawas Irani, he got Rs. 30,000/- from Shamsur Rahiman who was Sher Mahomed's lieutenant and one of those involved in the dacoity. The story of the hold-up was vividly told by Cawas who had piloted the dacoits to the scene and given the signal at the appropriate moment for the scoop. It was through Cawas Irani that Mr. Warden, a train examiner, was located at Ida Building on Karwar Street. Sher Mahomed Sher Dil had been introduced to Warden soon after the hold-up through Rustom and Cawas. Sher Dil who had to be in hiding resided with him for a few days under the name of "Joachim" having been so introduced by Rustom Dhanji Shah. Cawas Irani was assisting Sher Mahomed Sher Dil during his hiding in Bombay and had in fact even bought a bedding and a suit case full of new clothes for Sher Dil alias Joachim. These articles and the receipt of purchases which formed a valuable link in the evidence were recovered from Warden's residence.

In the handling of the trunks after the dacoity it seemed that Sher Mahomed Sher Dil had also sustained an injury on his right palm. When Warden inquired about it, Sher Mahomed had told him that it was a dog bite. Warden identified the photograph of Sher Mahomed as that of "Joachim" who had lived with him for two days. He also told the police that "Joachim" was armed with a loaded revolver. He identified Rustom Dhanji Shah and Cawas Irani. Warden produced a sum of Rs. 150/- as money given to him by his boarder towards boarding and lodging charges.

By this time the police had Larry Pinto, Cawas Irani and Rustom Dhanji Shah behind the bars and had recovered about Rs. 80,000/- of the looted cash. Investigation disclosed that a dismissed employee had a hand in conveying the vital information to one of the associates of the dacoits as a result of which the hold-up was planned. Their rendezvous used to be a hotel near Bombay Central Railway Station. All efforts were then concentrated on getting Sher Mahomed Sher Dil and his trusted lieutenant, Shamsur Rahiman, who was described as the brain behind the dacoity.

Shamsur Rahiman was arrested by the police in dramatic circumstances in a Chawl at Ghatkopar (a suburb). Information was received by Inspector Sami that Shamsur had lived at Kalina, Santa Cruz, after this dacoity but later went into hiding

at Ghatkopar. A contact of Shamsur Rahiman was at Santa Cruz and was taken to Ghatkopar. Through him the police were able to trace another man who knew the exact whereabouts of Shamsur Rahiman at Chiragddin Wadi, behind the Ghatkopar Bazar. The police party late in the evening surrounded a group of Chawls. The contact man talked in the Wadi with a Pathan lad who was noticed to leave the scene hurriedly. Suspicion by the police party led to his being detained, and the lad who was in a state of fright disclosed to the police where Shamsur Rahiman was living in the Wadi. When the room was surrounded and the police officers entered, Shamsur Rahiman who was lying on the bed jumped up and made a desperate bid to escape. After a struggle he was overpowered. On arrest he gave his name as "Abdulla" and a sum of Rs. 310/- of identifiable money was recovered from his person. Shamsur Rahiman was identified as one of the dacoits. He was a Lodi Afghan from the North-West Frontier Province. He claimed to have passed the Matriculation examination, and during the war had worked in the Air Force and the A. R. P. in Bombay. He admitted that he along with Sher Mahomed, Cawas and Rustom had planned the dacoity. Soon after the crime he kept an amount of Rs. 28,000/- with a friend called Suleman, a building contractor at Worli.



Shamsur Rahiman

Shamsur Rahiman was found to be wearing a pair of shoes lent by Cawas Irani. Through Shamsur Rahiman several persons were traced and various sums of money were recovered in consequence. He pointed out a room at Duncan Road from where 4 rounds of live revolver ammunition and an expended rifle cartridge were recovered by the police.

Till the arrest of this dacoit the identity of the car used by them had been kept a well guarded secret and none of them would give the police any clue as to the car.

Even Shamsur Rahiman remained adamant till the evening of the 30th of January, 1949. On the anniversary of Gandhiji's death he was moved to make a confession in the following words :

"I have been thinking about my act. I am responsible to a great extent for the dacoity. I have been thinking about it particularly today which is Mahatma Gandhi's first death anniversary. It has grieved me to think that I should be such a criminal. Mahatma Gandhi laid down his life for men like me."

"I have so far withheld certain facts. Sher Mahomed told me that the car used in the dacoity was garaged at the High Court. I can point out the driver who lives at Nepeansea Road. This driver was paid Rs. 30,000/- out of the looted money by Sher Mahomed Sher Dil for allowing him to use the car."

To the surprise of the C.I.D. they came to learn that the black car was BMW 7588 belonging to a Judge of the Bombay High Court. It was obtained by Sher Mahomed Sher Dil for use in the dacoity, through John the driver of the car, who was his associate in crime.

It was obvious that the car was taken out of the garage and given to the dacoits just in time for the raid, without the knowledge of his master and put back in the garage in less than an hour's time after the dacoity. It was found that the first eight in 7588 was changed to a '6' by the dacoits before they launched out. This was done with wet paint.

Sometime after this and before the arrest of Larry Pinto, John suddenly disappeared and absconded having collected the share in the profits of Rs. 30,000/- from the loot. It may be mentioned here that the Judge resided at Nepeansea Road and Larry Pinto also lived in the servants' quarters in another building not far from John.

The efforts to get Sher Mahomed Sher Dil were intensified and in consequence of certain information, Head Constable Fazal Hussein Khan, who assisted in the investigation was despatched to Karachi.

In Karachi he heard that Sher Mahomed Sher Dil may be at his native place in Campbellpore District. He sought the help of the Pakistan Police who readily agreed to help. With their co-operation Sher Mahomed was arrested.

After Sher's arrest an exciting situation developed and it was tactful handling both by the local police and Fazal Hussein that helped in getting Sher Mahomed Sher Dil out from that area. Subsequently he was extradited from Pakistan territory to Bombay to stand his trial in the case. A major portion of the looted money was taken away by Sher Mahomed to Pakistan and was never recovered.

The curtain was rung down on the Bruce Street dacoity at 4.30 p.m. on Saturday the 29th of July, 1950, in the court of the Additional Sessions Judge, Shri Bhatt, in the Bombay City Sessions Court. More than 80 witnesses were examined by the prosecution which was conducted by Shri H.M. Mistry. Cawas was made an approver and his evidence describing in detail every stage of the conspiracy and the crime made the case very strong against the accused. Sher Mahomed Sher Dil was found guilty and sentenced to a total of 12 years R.I. and classified as a Habitual Offender. Larry Pinto and Rustom Dhanji Shah got a term of 9 years each, while Shamsur Rahiman was sentenced to 8 years rigorous imprisonment.

MINISTER

MINISTER FOR HOME AFFAIRS

MESSAGE

It is a matter of gratification to me that the Indian Police Journal has completed three years of publication. It has during this short period gained considerable popularity and influence. Besides reflecting the mind and spirit of the police in India, it seeks to inculcate the highest standards of conduct and, while emphasizing the need of decent, courteous and neat behaviour, it introduces new ideas in order to provoke serious thought and earnest study of the problems with which the policeman is faced. There is a certain amount of uniformity in the work of the police in various countries but still we have to find solutions for our own difficulties with due regard to the political, economic and social conditions prevailing in our Republic. This Journal while keeping in touch with the developments in all other countries naturally concentrates on our own problems so that suitable weapons for dealing effectively with all types of anti-social elements may be forged with due regard to the genius and needs of our people. I hope this Journal will continue to receive fullest cooperation from all ranks of the police so that it may render the best service of which it is capable to each and all of them.

GB Pant

(GOVIND BALLABH PANT)

New Delhi,
12th June, 1957.

Readers' Views

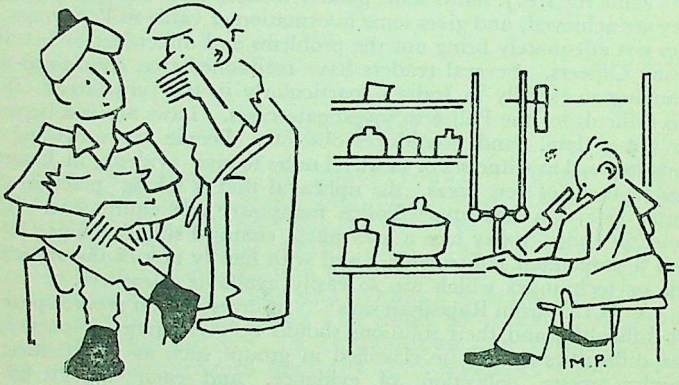
THE main theme of the readers' views received this year is that while the I.P.J. shows some good detections and the way in which they are achieved, and gives some information of value to Policemen, it does not adequately bring out the problems and difficulties of Investigating Officers. Several readers have mentioned that conditions are changing so rapidly in India —particularly in the rural areas—that it is difficult for the Police to investigate cases. Laws are fast becoming out-of-date, and procedures obsolete. People are unwilling to come forward as witnesses or to travel miles to give evidence in Courts. Development of new areas, the upheaval that is taking place in the countryside, has outstripped Police manpower and equipment. The Police in India today face a very much changed situation since 1947 with a very small Police force, and with hardly any of the scientific aids or techniques which are so easily available elsewhere.

A D.I.G. from Rajasthan says: "In investigation reports practical difficulties and their solutions should be given more importance. The difficulties should be classified in groups such as difficulties in search, arrests, collection of evidence, and each aspect of it should be made very clear and suggestions should be given to overcome them which should be based on practical experience." He states that the investigation of cases in other countries gives us an idea of the standard of investigation in India, and encourages us in our work.

The Principal of the Police Training College in Assam: "The style of narration of the investigation step by step as delineated in the Journal evokes keen interest and provides valuable comparative study to other investigators. It has given inspiration, and in a way these reports have become the vade-mecum of police investigators. Any tendency to convert them into crime fiction will lessen the appeal." He adds, "I would further suggest that the number of sketches and photographs in your magazine should be increased. Photography has not yet become popular with our investigating officers and can rarely come to the use of prosecuting officers in courts. It would be a great service indeed if the Journal could make our Police photography minded."

The Instructor of a Training Institution: "Modern police work clearly shows that two types of officers are needed—one is the type that knows his area and people thoroughly, to whom "friends" come and tell everything, who is adept at picking up

information and recognising criminals. He is the man who generally succeeds in property crimes. The second is the type that relies on scientific evidence left on the spot, the man who studies, concentrates, develops scientific studies and improved techniques. He succeeds in cases involving heinous crimes like murder. It is the job of the superior officer to group both officers into a team. There is hardly any crime in the world which cannot be detected by a combination of criminal intelligence and scientific examination of clues."



Two types of policemen

An S.I. from West Bengal: "All the officers of the Police who constantly agitated about forensic laboratories ought to be congratulated that State Governments in their slow, ponderous way have at last taken up the idea. (Not that anything has yet been done—*except in U. P. and West Bengal-Editor*). It just shows how difficult it is to make headway with new ideas in a service like the Police. The next step is that every Sub-Inspector must have his own laboratory in his Police Station. This is not difficult if a couple of constables can be trained in finger print work, in photography, in sketch making, in packing, and in searching for clues. India is a country that can produce beautiful handicrafts. Can we not combine that skill of the hands with the interest in science shown by our officers to produce a race of Policemen who will be truly scientific. This is what we must aim at."

But a Sub-Inspector from Bombay State who had complained about the slow rate of establishing Forensic Laboratories last year, now says, with some heat: "What is the use, I repeat, of giving us platitudes about improving the standard of investigation, when in my State which has an area of 188,240 square miles, there is not

a single laboratory to help the Investigating Officer? Where are all the schemes for Forensic Laboratories? I presume they have been shelved. In that case will all those who talk of improving investigations kindly stop talking."

An Officer from Assam: "The best in Police work in India is not found in the cities. It is found in the frontier areas and the ravines and jungles where men face death bravely, and in the mile upon mile of rural areas where there is peace because of the Police. If you want to know what the Police are doing go to the remote areas."



An experienced Inspector from Central India: "What is investigation? It is only methodical work, or step by step work. That man alone can be a good investigator whose mind takes one step at a time."

A Sub-Inspector of Police writes to us from the remote mountain state of Himachal Pradesh: "I have been reading the Police Journal with keen interest. It is really an instructive journal for serving police officers of enlisted cadre even if it cannot be of much use to gazetted ranks. It explains the investigation techniques of experienced Police officers and trains our minds to think in the correct way. Police officers would certainly acquire the right approach to investigation if they read the Journal regularly..... The Journal is an interesting one but the interval of 3 months is pinching. Will you please consider publishing it monthly? "

An Officer from the Anti-Corruption Department: "There is still a tendency on the part of the contributors to put up successes in their investigations in a novel form but what really interests every Policeman is the manner in which different clues were obtained, which led to the successes. I would suggest to the contributors to bring out more clearly what particular attention and care on their part led to the discovery of clues making for success in the case. It is necessary that not only successful cases should be reported but also those which are successful from the Police point of view as having been worked out even though they failed in Court."

Improvement of wireless communications is stressed by several readers who want more information on techniques used in other countries.

The Commissioner of Police of one of our premier cities says ..... "The editorial in Volume III No. 4 of the Indian Police Journal is quite enlightening and I find that it has met with general approval and appreciation. The second paragraph of the editorial is very

illuminating and I feel that it will definitely go a long way in giving the right interpretation of the two terms 'authority' and 'responsibility'."

Inspector V. A. Chaoji, whose recent article was read with interest by everyone states: "When my article 'Policeman in Sewagram' appeared in the Journal in the January 1957 issue, brother Police Officers of other states mentioned it to me. Recently I was on leave in a very remote Police Station in the heart of India and I was astonished to see that the Police Sub-Inspector there had read the article. There is no doubt, I think, that the I.P.J. reaches every nook and corner of India, and that is saying a lot if one considers the size of the country... I am sure I express the wish of all Policemen in India when I say that we want more reading material each quarter. It depends on us to send our ideas in larger numbers."

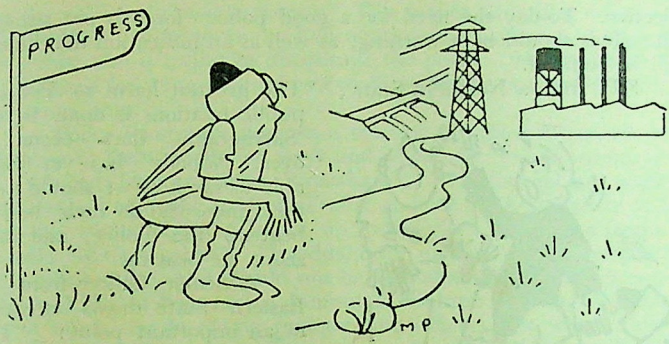
There is something crisp and final about the views sent to us by the Principal of one of the biggest Police Training Schools in India. He states with astonishing clarity, "I have no suggestions to offer."

A Professor of Forensic Medicine: "Now and then I find mistakes in the use of scientific terms..... Every issue should have at least one article of a scientific nature, in simple language."

A point which several officers have drawn attention to is that the ranks do not have sufficient guidance on what senior officers are thinking about a certain problem. One officer conducted an experiment to find out what the constabulary was thinking about certain problems of vital importance to the security of the district, and he was so surprised at what he found, that he quickly took steps to institute special courses to bring his men up in their ideas. Most officers emphasise that an exchange of views among Police officers and among officers and men is lacking. Periodical conferences are the only media of exchange. But there should be a regular number of seminars, discussions etc., so that all ranks may be able to understand the direction in which we are moving . Policemen usually work in isolation, so it is difficult for a change of outlook to be achieved. But it is essential that that change must occur without delay. The only way in which it can be achieved is by more training, more discussion, more exchange of views in every possible way.

A senior officer from J & K says: "I appreciate your efforts to give importance to the Constable. That is the only correct approach to police improvement. You will be surprised to know how great the difference is between the ideas of S.P. and a Constable on any subject."

Rural Critic lashes out at us with faithful severity: "You want to show the Police how good they are. What good detections? What good ideas about Police work ?.....But what have you done to show that the police forces of India are becoming obsolete? The country is marching ahead. In 10 years the revenue



and expenditure of the Government has trebled, educational institutions have doubled, vast irrigation schemes and developmental projects have changed the face of the countryside. Even within the last five years industrial production has increased by 30 per cent, and the next Five Year Plan will mean a great expansion. Above all the minds of men are changing. People are questioning, demanding. In the midst of these drastic changes, the Indian Police has decided not to change. Old-time methods, out-of-date thinking, Bada Sahib mentalities. Bold and original plans are needed so that the enormous mass of the Police may be changed into a compact, clean, mobile and fully scientific Police force, capable of dealing as well with juvenile delinquents as with armed gangs."

The S. P., C. I. D., of a Northern State: "The I.P.J. reflects the burning desire for improvement, which characterises India to-day.....

"One fact that must be understood is that the establishment of good order and discipline in a country is a slow process, particularly when that country has shaken off a foreign yoke. There was a time when the presence of one constable would have frightened a whole village. Now even a platoon may not. This is a good sign. It means that the people are building up self-confidence which is the basis of national character, and we can look forward to the day when support for the Police will not come through fear, but through the desire for a healthy corporate life."

This view is supported by a student of police history who says: "Any student of police history will tell you that what the Indian Police is passing through is a period of transition from an imposed Police force to a Police force which arises from the desire of People to co-operate for their protection. It is also a tragic reminder of history that people seldom feel the need for a good Police force until a real tragedy occurs and thousands suffer because the police (or the Law) could not be

effective. To-day the need for a good police force is not strongly felt. This should be a warning, as well as an indication that history will be fulfilled."

S.P. from a Northern State: "The greatest harm to Police—public relations is done by the 'Satyagrahas' that occur all over. Nobody has yet been able to say how we should treat these men who do their best to beat up the Police, and then shout 'he beat me.'



'*He beat me*'

A Senior Officer from an Eastern State draws attention to an important point: "The Journal does not emphasise and explain the relationship between police and the magistracy..... Instead of publishing articles of sensational detections, which I admit are quite good, we should turn our attention to the problems of the Police..... The Journal should open a corner on recent developments in the field of drill, weapon training, fieldcraft, use of tear-smoke and other gadgets for the dispersal of rioters.....Articles describing ways in which Police can participate in welfare work should also be encouraged."

A Sub-Inspector of Bombay State: "It has become a matter of pride for me to express my views regarding the Journal. Everytime I open it I find that some improvement has been made.....The stories enable Investigating Officers to expand their skill and get ideas from others. Even so, investigation is really a knack and a style which is individual, and each man who cultivates that individually or that aspect of work in which he is best, eventually succeeds.....I would like the Journal to contain an article in a dialogue form on the subject of "My Practical Difficulties." We might also compare notes on how to deal with the public and political parties at a time when everyone thinks that he is adding to the development of the country by increasing indiscipline."

S.P., C.I.D. of a Central State: "The Journal has made rapid progress during the short period of its existence, and to-day we find it to be a neat compendium of interesting cases.....The Journal must do its utmost for the improvement of Police-public relations..... "Readers' Views" is really useful because it enables Policemen to know each other's views."

We accept the statement of a Superintendent of Police of Western India that "the Indian Police Journal is already serving humanity

in general" with modest reserve. This reader finds that the messages of the Prime Minister to the Police most encouraging at a time when everyone else is trying to discourage the police. He feels that there is no need for more readers' views if we have not acted upon the previous ones.

A Police Prosecutor suggests a meeting of those interested in the Journal in Delhi to devise ways and means for its improvement.

A Sub-Inspector from Rajasthan: "The Journal has neglected the subject of traffic control. Traffic control in the majority of cities in the states of India is not up to the mark and in the towns it is absolutely deplorable." He adds, quite unexpectedly, that poetry is the spark of life, and should not be excluded from the Journal.

A D.I.G. of Police from Jammu & Kashmir feels that the Journal is of much use to young investigating officers, for whom this is a method of gaining useful experience. He adds, "Above all there is much in the Journal to guide them on the right line of remaining cool and collected even in the most difficult circumstances. This is the essence of Police work."

A Vice-Principal of a Police Training College: "The Journal has been of immense use to the Indian Police by reflecting the spirit and aims and difficulties and viewpoints of the Indian Police." He says that inviting letters to the editor would be helpful as it would encourage readers to write about their difficulties, problems and views when otherwise they might be diffident to write. He stresses that the Indian Police Journal should be carefully studied by gazetted officers who should encourage their subordinates to do the same.

A Sub-Inspector from Madras states that he always informs the staff in his Police Station of what is published in the Indian Police Journal, and in this way keeps them informed about developments in Police work.

A Sub-Inspector of Bihar: "By publishing the Journal, the Government of India has done a service to the Police in India because it has offered us much encouragement to see the achievements of our best investigating officers." He suggests that prevention of crime should be given more importance.

A Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, of a Southern State voices a general complaint that there are not enough figures and diagrams to illustrate the text of investigation reports and he states, "Helpful articles on medico-legal work are becoming few and far-between. We would like to see more articles of this type in the Journal..... Investigation reports, articles on improved scientific methods of prevention of detection and the views of experts are certainly the back-bone of the Journal. But the Journal will have only bones, all bones and no flesh, if it does not carry articles on the welfare of the forces and materials that help to better the lot of

policemen all over the land. There should be the human touch of sympathy and understanding among the members of the various Police Forces of our country. And to make them feel that they belong to one nationwide brotherhood, there cannot be a better organ than the Indian Police Journal, which should blend human interest with the professional element."

A C.I.D. Officer from a Southern State: "I should like to see more articles on medico-legal work like those of Mr. Sydney Smith, M.D., in the Police Journal some years ago. Interesting stories revolving round hand-writing comparison, finger prints and other scientific aids usually utilised by the Police, and articles on housing for the Police, medical facilities, syllabus in training schools, law and Government instructions on the dispersal of unlawful assemblies, in the several States, the functions and responsibilities of the Magistracy in riot schemes and review of films where Policemen are *dramatis personae*, may give varied fare in an otherwise slowly patternising Journal."

A point emphasised by an officer from the Centre is important. He states that Policemen in India normally do not have opportunities of finding out views of other persons regarding the police. He suggests, "We should have articles under the head 'As others see us.' These would be articles on what they think of the Police by lawyers, doctors, educationists, housewives, the man in the street. In addition, interviews with members of the public by the editorial staff may provide useful material for police improvement. It would enable us to see ourselves as others see us, even if the sight is not always very pleasant."

We consulted this time a man who calls himself "a man in the street" and this is what he said. "I wish you would look at things from the public point of view some times. Unless you do that, how can you realise the utter frustration which a man feels who has to wait at a Police Station, wait in Court, be summoned again and again, and then have to wait all over again wherever he goes. To be caught as a witness in a case is as bad as having committed a crime. Cannot you people find the remedy for that?" In the same connection an officer from the South observes: "What the public thinks about us is important. What the public forms its opinion on is more important. That opinion is formed on the conduct of bad men who make themselves as 'effective men.' These types are out of date and so is the S.P. who uses them."

The same sentiment is summed up by a high ranking police officer from Eastern India who states, "Put not your trust in men whom the people do not trust."

It is interesting to observe that a change is apparent this year in the thoughts of Police officers on Police-public relations. It is significant that there are hardly any wails about the lack of public cooperation, and instead there is criticism of the Police for failing to get it.

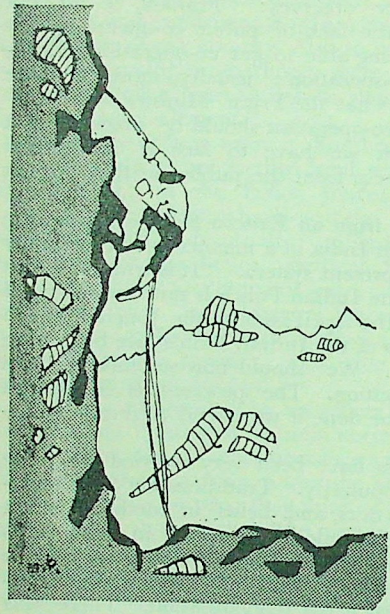
One Senior Police Officer observes: "Frankly, I do not understand all this talk about the lack of public co-operation. It is only a lame excuse for not being able to get co-operation. Every good officer receives public co-operation; usually more than he deserves. In fact I remember what the Prime Minister said sometime ago that the ability to get co-operation should be made the test of every officer. The fact which we have to face is that several officers are incapable of getting help from the public, or they do not deserve it."

A Superintendent of Police from an Eastern State examines the subject of Police work in Northern India in a manner which certainly brings out the difficulties of the present system. "It is truly said that there is one direction in which the Indian Police is not improving. I am referring to the editorial in the April issue of the Journal. It is a healthy sign that we, the officers of the Indian Police, are beginning to see our defects introspectively. We should now summon enough courage to go deeper into the question. The process it is feared will cause much pain, yet it must be done if we intend to improve ourselves in the service of India."

"All thinking Police Officers have been very worried that the Police have so far not gained popularity. Traditions die hard particularly in a massive country like ours, and belief in methods which were adequate in the days of foreign rule still continue in large parts of the country." The writer then gives an instance to show how a number of villagers were harassed by a rural Sub-Inspector and concludes, "Perhaps the system itself needs reorganisation. There was a Police Commission in 1903. It is most necessary that another Commission should be set up in India without further delay. Although the British Police have a good reputation, a number of Committees have been formed in post-war years to assess the value of their work and suggest improvements. Should we not take this example? Or should we give excuses for not summoning a Commission. The plain fact is that a welfare State must have a Police organised in a way different to the one adopted by a foreign power which wanted to control thought and expression. Every patriotic policeman will agree with me that the trouble which the Indian Police are facing to-day is the birthpangs of a new order in which each man will have the right to expect the protection of his rights by the Police."

Another I.P.S. Officer from a Centrally administered State: "The views expressed by your correspondents "IPS" and "IP" that Police-public relations could be improved by either opening more Police stations or improving standards of the judiciary are in my opinion misleading solutions, because they ignore the reality of the situation. We would be seriously misleading ourselves, if we believe that but for others we would have been on the right path.

"Have we considered the picture that an average citizen paints



adventurous holidays.

about us ? How is it that Police still inspire fear in the hearts of peaceful citizens?" The Officer goes on to give an account why the public distrust the police and says that the faults are entirely of the Police. He ends by saying "Physician, heal thyself."

On the subject of the Indian Police Service, a D.I.G. from Central India observes that the I.P.S. is recruited from the common stock of all the services. "But what have we done to give a chance to individual members to improve ? Can't we start a fund for further studies, scholarships at the universities for criminological research, fellowships abroad, even adventurous holidays."

The S.P., C.I.D. (Crime) of a Northern State observes: "We are grateful to you for your persistent efforts to run the Journal on the consensus of views of Policemen in India. This is a healthy departure from the way in which other magazines of a similar nature are being edited.....It could be said that our Journal has still a long way to go to reflect the spirit and aims of the Indian Police. Forgive me for saying so, but the Journal has the outlook and aims of the 1930s when Penal Code Crimes and information against criminals was the be-all and end-all of our service..... We must start catering to the new units such as Armed Police, Wireless, Anti-corruption etc.....The whole trouble about investigation in India is that it is based on mistrust of the Policeman under the Law. There is so much fear that he will misuse his power, that he is not allowed to do anything. Perhaps the Indian people will realise that it acts against their interests and will one day change the Law on the subject. Lastly, the I.P.J. has the unusual task of training potential writers in the Police. It is not given to all of us to make brilliant detections, but most of us can express views on subjects of Police work which would help to improve it, given some encouragement and guidance... It is unfortunate that some of the best work of the Indian Police in

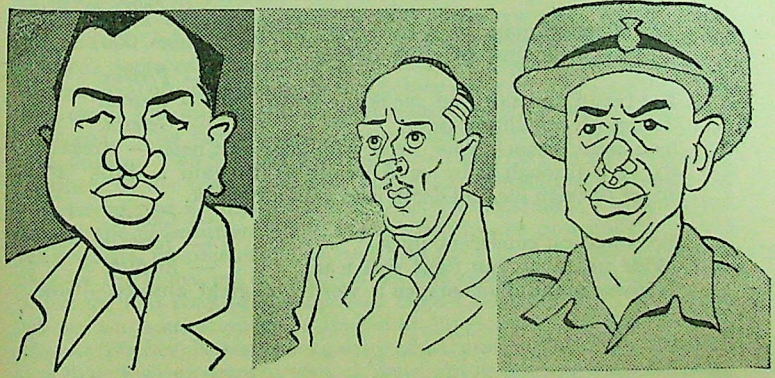


Gurukul for young writers

dealing with problems such as Nagas is covered under a veil of secrecy... After having written all this, suspicion lurks in my mind that it has been a waste of effort because few of these ideas will find favour with you."

Once again we bring these remarks to an end with the views of the "Intelligent Layman": "It is a well-known fact that anything written by a Government servant is usually unreadable, or, to put it in another way, is not good writing. The main reason is that an official does not have to attract readers. His writing can be dull, heavy-handed, brazenly secondhand, and yet it will be read by those who have to read it. But in print you need something that will catch the reader's interest and stir his imagination, something that is bold and true and thought-provoking; not playing safe and concurring and 'for favour of kind perusal' sort of writing. I will advise you to keep such writing out of the Journal, and encourage frankness and originality. The day you lose these two, the Journal may be considered as finished."

THE WRITERS OF THE YEAR



F. S. Dewars, I.P.S. *R.P. Singh, U.P. Police* *S. C. Misra, I.P.*

To your budding authors I pass on the following advice by Arnold Bennett—"Style counts, plot counts, originality and outlook counts. And none of these counts anything like so much as the convincingness of the characters....."

"It may be taken as a good sign that I find it difficult to decide which was the best story of the year. The three contenders for the title are: "The story of Bashira" by S.C.Misra, "Murder in Secunderabad" by F.S. Dewars, and "Gola Dacoity" by R.P. Singh. The first two are well-written stories, but I think "Gola Dacoity" is the best because it shows in a most revealing manner the complexities and difficulties that are faced by the Police in an investigation. Such stories do more than train the Police, they educate the public. Among other articles which deserve mention, I would place "Policeman in Sewagram" by V.A. Chaoji, "Kleptomania" by Edward Podolsky, and "Sugli Mystery" by M.A. Rashid."

Clasp the hands and know the thoughts of men in other lands. — *John Masefield.*

Who does not mix with the crowd knows nothing. —*Spanish.*

They that tease each other, love each other.
— *German.*

Well lathered (with flattery) is half shaved. — *Italian.*

Put not your trust in money ; put your money in trust.
— *American*

We all have more than each man knows
Of sins, of doubts, of years, of foes.
— *Persian.*

Eat bread and salt and speak the truth — *Russian*

Too much humility is pride. — *German.*

You must scratch your head with your own nails.— *Arabic.*

To see through fame and wealth is to gain a little rest ; to see through life and death is to gain a big rest.
— *Chinese*

Borrowed cat catches no mice. — *Japanese.*

Wide will wear, but tight will tear. — *English.*

Nothing in the affairs of men is worthy of great anxiety.—*Greek.*

The Mangalore Treasury Defalcation Case

K.G. Narayanaswami

Dy. Supdt. of Police, CID, Madras.

THERE was some public agitation and an official flutter sometime ago when Dr. Paul Appleby and another foreign expert in public administration, reviewing the progress of several projects initiated by the Central Government, stated that the innumerable checks contemplated in the Audit and Accounts Manuals sapped the initiative and originality of the administrators, and put a brake on the tempo of development activities. The Mangalore Treasury defalcation case proved that despite all the procedural inhibitions and periodical inspections by a party from the Accountant General's office, a clerk in the South Kanara District Treasury was able for six years to draw from the State Treasury various amounts which ranged from Rs. 100 to Rs. 12,797 in a month, as pension for non-existing persons, as well as for living persons who were not entitled to a pension.

We live in a statistics-ridden world. The value of everything is computed in figures. The work of an intellectual is judged by the 'firsts' he obtained from his student days to his death bed. The importance of this defalcation case can, in like manner, be assessed in terms of the amount defalcated by the accused, the number of exhibits and material objects marked during the trial and the time taken by the courts to conduct the proceedings. The total amount embezzled from the Mangalore District Treasury was Rs. 3,25,137. About 1000 exhibits were marked by the prosecution and 50 for the defence. Some of them consisted of 50 or 60 pages of written matter. 100 material objects ranging from a deluxe radio set, fashionable jewellery, costly furniture to silk and nylon sarees of gorgeous colours, were exhibited. The preliminary enquiry took about four months for its completion. The Sessions trial lasted two months and all the leading members of the criminal bar in Mangalore, including a Member of Parliament and a Member of the Legislative Assembly, were ranged against the prosecution. The appeal filed by the prosecution against the acquittal of some of the accused and the criminal revision petition filed by the convicted accused for setting aside the conviction, were heard for two days in the Madras High Court and here again the defence was conducted by an Ex-Public Prosecutor, the Editor of the Madras Weekly Notes and a galaxy of talented juniors. So it can be said that this case secured several 'firsts' in its journey from the stage of investigation to its final disposal in the High Court. Even here

the bones were not allowed to rest in peace, for one of the Agents of the then Imperial Bank of India, who had been adversely commented upon by the learned Judge who disposed of the case, came up with a petition to the High Court for expunging some offending remarks.

The chief accused in this case, D. Roberts, was a pension clerk in the South Kanara District Treasury. He was considered so efficient that all the Treasury Deputy Collectors were eager to take his advice in matters relating to pension, gratuity, and ex-gratia payments in preference to the head accountants. The remarks from the Accountant-General's office are the bug-bear of Treasury Deputy Collectors. This clerk managed the section so well that the Accountant-General's shafts were ineffective as far as the district was concerned. There are few things which can cause more worry than remarks on procedural irregularities or defects in accounting by a superior auditing authority, and it is not surprising that treasury officers felt grateful and obliged to a clerk who was capable of dealing with every objection. About 14 Deputy Collectors, some of whom had later been promoted as District Collectors, had been in charge of the District Treasury during this period and the accused appeared to have been a favourite of every one of them. Even while he was on spells of leave, he did not fail to attend the office on the pay day and help the new incumbent in the preparation of bills and lists of payments.

In order to appreciate the methods adopted by the accused to effect this embezzlement it would be appropriate at this stage to understand the official procedure with regard to the drawal and payment of pensions. Pensions are of many kinds. There are State Government pensions, Central Government pensions, Army pensions, Navy and Air-Force pensions and Burma pensions and each is fixed by a different authority and the orders transmitted to the concerned District Treasury through the Accountant-General of the State. We are here concerned with Civil and Military pensions only. State Civil pensions are drawn through what are called "pension payment orders." There are two halves called the Disburser's half and the Pensioner's half, for the pension payment order. In the case of a Government Officer about to be superannuated, his superior officer takes the impressions of his five left hand fingers in the Disburser's half of the pension order. On a separate paper two or three specimen signatures are also taken. Both the halves of the pension order viz. the Pensioner's half and the Disburser's half and the specimen signatures are then sent to the Accountant-General's office. That office puts up both the halves of the order, assigns a number to the pension papers and after the Assistant Accounts Officer signs the order, both the halves of the pension papers with the Pensioner's specimen signatures affixed to

the Disburser's half are sent to the Treasury Deputy Collector concerned. The Disburser's half of the pension papers is kept in the file in the Treasury Deputy Collector's office and the Pensioner's half is given to the pensioner. In the pension papers there is a 'cage' for every month and in all there are 120 cages for 10 years. The transfer of pension papers from one district to another or from one state to another can be done only under the orders of the Accountant-General.

The pension bill is prepared by the Pension Clerk. The pensioner comes with his half of the pension paper to the Treasury Deputy Collector's Office. The Pension Clerk then fills up the relevant cage in both the halves of the Pension Papers, and initials them. When the payment is made at the Bank—which is usually done on the first working day of the month—the pension bill is entered in the Pension Bill Register. He then takes both halves of the Pension Bill and the Pension Bill Register to the Treasury Deputy Collector who after satisfying himself about the correctness of the entries, initials the cages in the two halves of the Pension Payment Order, passes the bill and initials the entry in the Pension Bill Register. In the case of a treasury payment, the same procedure is followed, which is generally after the first working day of the month. A pension bill can also be a "messenger bill" i.e., when the pensioner does not appear in person. In such a case a life certificate of the pensioner issued by an officer has to be taken by the messenger, and the letters 'L.C'. are entered in the respective cages. The messenger puts his signature first before the Pension clerk, then before the Treasury Deputy Collector, and the third time before the Head Cashier at the Bank.

The bill is taken by the messenger to the Head Cashier of the Bank who after taking the third signature sends it to the Scroll Clerk, who enters it in a book called the Government Scroll and after giving a token to the messenger and noting the number of the token, passes it on to the Agent or the Accountant. The bill is passed by the latter and then sent on to the Shroffs for payment. The Shroff maintains a register called the Shroff's Scroll, in which the details of the bills are noted. On the production of the token, the messenger is paid the amount entered in the bill.

In the case of Military pensions, the order for pension payment is to be made by the Military Accounts Officer, Allahabad. The order is communicated to the concerned Treasury by the Accountant-General of the State. There is no pensioner's half in a Military pension order. The pension order is contained in a book which is known as the Military Pensions Register.

The Bank sends every day, after the closure of all the transactions, a copy of the Scroll with the vouchers in a locked box and the Treasury Deputy Collector has to get the vouchers checked with the entries in the Scroll. Twice every month, lists of the payments from

the Bank have to be submitted with the paid vouchers to the Accountant-General's office who have to see whether the total payments from the Banks have been covered by the vouchers. In the case of Military Pensions, a monthly list of payments is submitted to the Controller of Military Accounts, Allahabad, through the Accountant-General of the State.

The denouement in this case came just after a few months of a new clerk taking charge of the post of the pension clerk, when the accused (Roberts) had taken leave. Even during the leave period, the accused was attending to Pension work. But slowly the new-comer found his feet and while checking up some of the Bank Scrolls, he found that there were payments of Rs. 12,200 as pension for some months. He had not seen these vouchers. He began probing into the matter, and since a similar payment appeared to have been made three or four days prior to the examination of the records, he made a search for the relevant voucher and found it concealed in the table of the accused. He received a shock when he discovered that Rs. 12,200 had been paid on that voucher to one L.J. Alfred, as pension, the messenger being the accused himself. This clerk took possession of this voucher and sent it in a sealed cover to the Revenue Divisional Officer of the place, who was in charge of the Treasury, deputising for the permanent Treasury Deputy Collector who was on casual leave.

The only voucher recovered in this case relates to this drawal of Rs. 12,200. If it had not been found, it would have been well-nigh impossible to fix up the modus operandi employed by the accused. All the other vouchers had been destroyed. This voucher revealed the method employed by the accused to draw such a large sum. One L.J. Alfred, Vaz Lane, Mangalore had been sanctioned a pension of Rs. 200 as noted in the Military pension register. A bill had been prepared for the drawal of this pension. The bill is in a printed form. The capital letters show the manuscript portion of the bill. The important portions are extracted here :

Certificate of Non-employment

(To be signed by pensioners except ex-inferior servants and Ex-Policemen who are in receipt of a pension of not more than Rs. 10 per mensem.)

Pay Rs. (12,200) TWELVE THOUSAND
TWO HUNDRED ONLY

(Sd.) M. KARIAPPA.

(Signature of Pensioner)—L.J. ALFRED.

PLEASE PAY THE AMOUNT OF THE BILL TO MR. D. ROBERTS, ACCOUNTANT, DISTRICT TREASURY, MANGALORE.

(Signature of Pensioner) L.J. ALFRED.

LIFE CERTIFICATE

Certified that the pensioner named in this bill is alive this day, the day of 1-4-1953 and has signed in my presence this bill and the above request for payment to a messenger.

Signed (V. SALDANAH)
Retired Tahsildar.

Station—MANGALORE
Date—1-4-1953.

Contents received

(Sd.) D. ROBERTS
(Sd.) D. ROBERTS
(Sd.) D. ROBERTS

The ruse played apart from the non-existence of the person and the false entry in the Military Pension Register, is that a bill is prepared for Rs. 200 only, in the usual way on the authority of the entry in the Military Pensions Register, and it is then passed by the Treasury Deputy Collector for Rs. 200 as noted under the para—certificate of non-employment. Then the accused interpolates some order purporting to emanate from the Accountant-General in the body of the bill whereby the pensioner is shown as having been sanctioned a gratuity of Rs. 72,000 which is to be paid in instalments of Rs. 12,000 each. In the pay order some space is left above the words "Two hundred" only and the words twelve thousand are interpolated in this space. The "figures—portion" of the bill are also manipulated likewise. This is made possible by the contravention of the wholesome instructions that no space should be left for figures to be interpolated and the word rupees should precede the amount noted in words. If the latter had been followed, the payment order would have read "RUPEES TWO HUNDRED ONLY" and it would not have been possible to introduce the words "TWELVE THOUSAND" before or above it without striking off the word "RUPEES" which would have created suspicion in the Bank.

The Investigating Officer was faced with an embezzlement of more than three lakhs of rupees, with a voucher for only Rs. 12,200 in existence. The Revenue Divisional Officer had in the initial stages given orders for the arrest of the clerk who had exposed the fraud, probably because he suspected that this man was also a part of the conspiracy. (This nearly ruined the case.) The Tahsildar, who had attested the life certificate and the Shroff in the Treasury, who made the payments in the Treasury to the bogus L.J. Alfred had also been arrested. The Divisional Officer had also recorded their statements. The local Inspector was asked to search the house of the accused, and seize all things of value. Objection was taken by the defence later to the non-obtaining of a warrant from the Divisional Officer for house searches since he was a I Class Magistrate directing the investigation and could easily have issued it. There were three searches in the house of the accused. These searches led to the recovery of the pen-

sioner's half of the Civil Pension payment order of one L.J. Alfred, several promissory notes, the total value of which amounted to about half a lakh of rupees executed by different persons in favour of the accused and his wife, a school mistress, for loans taken by them : documents relating to the purchase of a house ; jewellery and the material articles already mentioned. At that time only embezzlement through the Military Pension Order of L. J. Alfred was apparent. But there was a suspicion that the accused might have used the same method in relation to other names also as was evident by the recovery of the Civil Pension Payment Order, and so a complete audit of the accounts for the period he was a pension clerk had to be done. This was completed by a special party from the Accountant General's Office. The services of the C.I.D. were requisitioned at this stage. The C.I.D. Investigating Officer found that fraud had been committed under several names.

1. In the name of one L.J. Alfred on account of a Military pension Rs. 2,05,400.
2. In the name of the same Alfred on account of a Civil Pension Rs. 39,005.
3. In the name of one M.N. Herman who has been variously described as retired Chief Superintendent, Central Provinces and Berar or as Assistant Accounts Officer but who happened to be accused's unemployed brother-in-law. Rs. 48,637.
4. Through bogus Pension Payment Orders, using names of bogus persons. Rs. 32,095.

The Investigating Officer had to trace each and every one of these transactions from one register to another, such as the Bill Register, Banks Scroll, Shroffs Scroll, undisbursed Pay Register, Daily Chitta Book, Cash books of the Treasurer and the Day Book of the Treasury. There had been 138 drawals from the Mangalore District Treasury, and 126 drawals from the Imperial Bank at Mangalore making total drawals of 264 in all. The work relating to the tracing of 264 drawals in all the books of accounts can be imagined. It was then proved that the Civil Pension Payment Order recovered from the house of the accused had been fabricated by him. The pension noted in it was Rs. 97 but he had drawn on the strength of this Pension Payment Order, pensions ranging from 197 to 897 obviously following the method adopted in the Military Pension Order. On a check up in the Accountant-General's Office the number noted on this Pension Payment Order was found to relate to a pension of a few rupees to a retired peon, who had died a few years back, without the slightest knowledge of Roberts or his methods. Similarly the Military Pension noted in the Register appeared to have found a place in it, on its transfer from Malabar District. The Malabar District Treasury and the Accountant-General's Office had no knowledge of

such a transfer or the existence of the Pensioner as they should have had if the pension was genuine and there was such a transfer. All the entries in this register had also been made by the accused. In both the cases the entries had been authenticated by the Treasury Deputy Collectors in charge of the Treasury, at that time, who, as already stated above, were willing to sign anything placed before them by this useful clerk. The learned Assistant Sessions Judge who tried the case remarked as follows :

"It is unfortunate that the T.D.Cs. functioning during the period in question have exhibited such lack of effective supervision, which is indeed deplorable. In most cases of this sort, it is the existence of irregularities which gives a loophole for committing criminal misappropriation. I am adopting the phraseology of their Lordships in the Guntur Co-operative Urban Bank fraud case. An extremely intelligent and unscrupulous employee took advantage of such a situation, created confidence and continued the embezzlement under cover of the smoke-screen of the confidence created, employing methods, which were so subtle as to leave the fraud undetected for a very long period. Here was indeed happy hunting ground for him."

The lists of payments have already been mentioned. They are sent twice monthly to the Accountant-General with the vouchers and consist of about 50 to 60 pages of written accounts. The voucher numbers with the amounts are noted datewise in these lists but in none of the lists was there any mention of the withdrawal on the bogus Pension Payment Orders. The Accountant-General's Office appeared to be concerned only with the tallying of totals of all the vouchers, with the total drawals from the Bank. For instance, Rupees 12,797/- was drawn illegally by the accused in a certain month. He suppressed mention about this drawal in the list of payments for that period but accomplished the tallying, by inflating the totals of some of the pages by a thousand and one page by 797 so that the grand total of the vouchers in the end, agreed with the total amount drawn from the Bank. It was impossible to detect this fraud unless the figures in each page had been added up and the learned Judge remarked about this grave dereliction on the part of the Accountant-General's Office.

"An elementary principle in auditing would have been to check each voucher with the entry in the monthly list and then see if the total is correct, in which case it could easily have been detected that there were missing vouchers and that the total had been inflated. That even the biennial audit of the Mangalore District Treasury by the Accountant-General's Office did not reveal the irregularities is indeed shocking."

Having examined the accounts item by item, the prosecution had to establish that all this money passed into the hands of the accused and that his pecuniary position was considerably improved as a

result of the embezzlement. So the financial position of the families of the accused and his wife were examined with the minutest care. The wife who was a School Mistress started her official career on a salary of Rs. 25/- and she was getting about Rs. 53/8 at the time of the case. The accused had been entertained as a Lower Division Clerk and was getting about Rs. 100/- in all when he was arrested. He had no ancestral properties and had a large family to maintain. Before the defalcation the wife's father was declared insolvent having lost all his money in some textile business, and both Roberts and his wife were unable to discharge two loans of Rs. 60/- each taken by them from a Co-operative Bank and so decrees had been obtained against them. The decree amounts were paid in a lump sum soon after commencement of the defalcations, which was significant. The second accused had transactions in the Savings Bank Accounts for more than Rs. 20,000/-, in the Canara Banking Corporation for about Rs. 1,000/-, in the India Bank, for another Rs. 10,000/- and outstanding loans to the tune of about Rs. 50,000/-. A house had been purchased for Rs. 20,000/-. Then there were transactions in jewellery shops amounting to several thousands of rupees. All these bits of evidence collected laboriously by probing into the past of the couple for a period of about 30 years showed beyond all reasonable doubt that the phenomenal improvement in the pecuniary position of the accused from poverty to plenty, from want to considerable wealth, were only a result of the embezzlements from the Treasury. Moreover, there was the additional evidence of a maid servant in the house, who was for a time romantically attached to the accused to the effect that feasts were common features in the house accompanied by music and dancing, and several of the couple's friends were constant guests at the merry-making. It was a fast and gay life, for which the Government footed the bills!

All the other persons charged along with the accused and his wife, were either their close relations or intimate friends who knew their financial position in their early stages of penury and who were willing to help them in the disposal of the defalcated money by taking it on loans or getting it invested, thus offering incentive for further defalcation. The Tahsildar who had attested the life certificate had done it without seeing the pensioner himself, on several occasions, according to his own statement, before the Revenue Divisional Officer. The Shroff in the Treasury had paid the pension of one L.J. Alfred from the Treasury in all the 138 instances and in certain cases had fetched pension for the same person for the same month from the Bank. Though a majority of the Jury returned a verdict of guilty against the wife, the Tahsildar and the Shroff, the Assistant Sessions Judge convicted only the clerk and sentenced him to 7 years' R.I. All the others were considered accessories after the fact, which

is not punishable under the Indian law except in certain specific cases. As regards the Shroff, the High Court Judge who heard the appeal against the acquittal held that if the Sessions Judge had convicted him, he would not have interfered with that judgement, but that he was unwilling to reverse the acquittal at that stage.

Some important points of law were argued in this case. The first was the absence of sanction under Sec. 196-A for prosecution under Sec. 120-B I.P.C. Here it was decided that as the dominant object of the conspiracy was cheating under Sec., 420 I.P.C., and as offences under this section are cognizable, no sanction was necessary for initiation of proceedings. Then there were allegations regarding misjoinder and multiplicity of charges, which were effectively answered by references to Emperor Vs. Rama Rao Mangesh (A.I.R. 1932 Bombay 406) State of Vindhya Pradesh Vs. Shir Bahadur Shah (A.I.R. 1951 Vindhya Pradesh 17) and Babulal Vs. Emperor A.I.R. 1938 Privy Council 130. The third was with relation to the statements made by several accused before the Revenue Divisional Officer where the observations of the learned Judge in the Supreme Court in M.P. Sharma Vs. Saratchandra reported in August 1954 Supreme Court 300 were attempted to be availed of for shutting them out on the plea that they contravened Article 20 of the Constitution. The Judge held that the statements recorded prior to the levelling of a formal accusation is admissible and could not also be shut out under Sec. 24 of the Evidence Act, when they are only admissions not amounting to confessions. The allegation that certain records produced by the accused could not be taken in evidence as the procedure offended article 20 of the Constitution was also disposed of by a reference to Satya Kinkar Vs. Nikhil Chandra (A.I.R. 1951 Calcutta 101) and Chinna Thimmappa Vs. Thalukunti Thimnappa (A.I.R. 1928 Madras 1029).

Sentences of Death in India

	1953	1954	1955
Number of persons convicted of murder	4,523	4,230	4,512
Number of persons sentenced to death	878	788	826
Number of persons executed ...	211	145	150

Theirs is not to reason why . . .



—*Samuel*

A Model Police—Public Relations System in Australia

Alan Spalding

THE police force in the State of Victoria, Australia, has a record second to none for reducing crime, catching offenders, and enforcing the laws of the land. And, in the last few years, it has built up an international reputation for public relations—teaching the citizen that the policeman is his friend.

New Zealand's police department has set up a public relations branch after studying that of the Victoria Police, and representatives from several other nations have taken particular note of the emphasis being placed on these matters in Victoria.

There was a time when the Victoria Police Force's public relations meant little more than the parades of the police troopers mounted on splendid grey horses. The Victoria Police, its headquarters in the State capital of Melbourne, has since systematised its contacts with the community. It views widespread public relations as an integral part of its functions, creating a healthy and natural respect for the constable and the job he does, and arousing in the man in the street a spirit of co-operation with the law. The dividends include more efficient police operations and stimulated recruitments to the Force.

The theme of this public relations has been a straight-forward one: the policeman works to help the community wherever he can. What has been the impact? A sensitive barometer on such matters, and probably the most decisive factor in liaison between police and public, the attitude of the Press is significant. Back in the 1930's, police and Press in Melbourne were at loggerheads. Policemen on the job were forbidden to speak to a reporter. To-day, by contrast, any experienced crime reporter in Victoria will say, "The Press received unprecedented co-operation. We never have a single complaint about the willingness of the police to inform and assist us."

What does the public at large think it? During the Olympic Games in Melbourne at the close of 1956, 1,100 police staged a march through city streets, and the reaction of the crowds lining the route left no grounds for doubt on the issue.

The esprit-de-corps that culminates in such fine impressions has its beginning with the recruit policeman, who is lectured at the

Police Training Depot on the necessity of courtesy in all his contacts with the public.

The police at the outset have been set a special example by their Chief Commissioner, Selwyn H. Porter. Actually entitled to the rank of Major-General with the Australian Army, he insists on being addressed always as Mr. Porter—emphasising his place as leader of an organisation serving the private citizen. This is the kind of thing typifying the Victoria Police to-day, identifying its work with the interests of the community, bringing the policeman and the man in the street into a common focus of outlook.

So much for the obvious desire of the Victoria Police to take simple, practical action to improve its working partnership with the public. See now what has been done to harness and capitalise on the potential for goodwill, by creating a permanent police public relations executive with a charter to foster a co-ordinated and comprehensive approach on these matters throughout the Force.

Two years ago, one of the most senior officers of the Criminal Investigation Branch, versed in all aspects of police lore and with a high reputation for competence, was appointed full-time Public Relations Officer for the Victoria Police. It was the first post of its kind in Australia. The efforts of this officer, Superintendent E. W. Rosewarne, closely supported by the personal interest of the Chief Commissioner of Police, have been invaluable. A group of 19 police officers now directs the Force's public relations. Superintendent Rosewarne is accessible to Pressmen night and day. He is on first-name terms with the crime reporters who have their own working rooms in the police headquarters building. His principle is: "The Press is entitled to the facts—or an explanation of why they cannot be published." Under him are two full-time Press Liaison Officers, available around the clock to supply the Press with accurate official details of police "stories." This system works with absolute harmony, since journalists are not prevented from approaching individual policemen right on the job if necessary.

The Public Relations Officer calls news conferences when required, and acts as direct channel to the Chief Commissioner for reporters. On this basis, a relationship has arisen by which the police are able to call on the Press and Radio as allies at any time; a classic example recently was when the whole State was aroused to a man-hunt for four gaol escapees and, characteristically, the police did not forget to thank the Press, Radio and public for their assistance.

Within the Force itself, a top-class official police newspaper circulates, encouraging comradeship by describing personality aspects of the policeman's lot, and carrying the message of service to the community into the homes of every constable in the State.

A major field is in handling traffic breaches. Fourteen "courtesy cars," in the form of utility vehicles equipped with loudspeakers,



patrol Victorian roads to advise motorists in traffic jams and similar circumstances. Traffic police are trained diligently to speak in a dignified fashion with errant drivers.

A feature is a fortnightly Motorists' Educational Hour, to which motorists guilty of minor breaches are invited for lectures and films on traffic laws, held at the auditorium of police headquarters. Frequently business firms send their entire driving staffs along, and many private citizens take their wives with them.

But it is probably in fields apart from routine law enforcement that the Victorian Police has the most effective weapons in its public relations armoury. Policemen all over the State are regularly helping in the leadership of 78 youth clubs for boys and girls. Their motive is clear—such activities mould young people in social behaviour and teach them that the constable is not an enemy. About 40 of these youth clubs are officially known as Police and Citizens' Clubs. These groups are affiliated with the Victorian Association of Youth Clubs; the Chief Commissioner of Police and the Police and the Public Relations Officer are members of the Association's executive. A former constable, Mr. Pat Loftus, is a permanent executive of the organisation. His name is a by-word among children in city and country as a result of the radio programme he devised which led to the issue of thousands of "The Policeman is my Friend" badges and certificates including 1,100 to children migrants into Australia.

The National Fitness Council of Australia runs special courses in youth leadership for regular policemen. The police clubs come into the public eye with regular demonstrations of their activities and form a large part of the structure of Australian youth clubs which were quoted in United Nations debate some time ago as notably effective in discouraging juvenile delinquency.

In the campaign to impress the minds of young people with the importance of police duties, a scheme of Junior Police Trainees was launched recently. This gives preliminary training to young men between 16 and 19 years who intend joining the regular Force. More than 60 lads have linked up with this, and it is regarded as a definite success. Six male and six women police of the public relations staff comprise a full-time lecturing team to tour schools, men's and mothers' clubs, church fellowships and similar groups—explaining the modern police role in the community. The factor of educating schoolchildren in police affairs deserves special consideration. Films are used extensively ; many parties of children are conducted on informal inspections of police headquarters.

The Force joins in the normal life of the community with its football, social, shooting, motor-cycling, cricket and golf clubs, for instance. It contributes many champions to public sport. The yearly police boxing and wrestling titles are a big draw.

Two excellent police bands raise thousands of pounds each year for charities. Individual constables invariably support police donations to worthy causes. The policewomen organise regular treats for crippled children in the city. The annual police ball and police picnic are dates to remember, while hundreds always attend the annual police church service. It is such facets of police life which bring the career of the policeman into realistic context for the man in the street.

The Press consistently lends a willing hand in taking intimate details of police events to the public. The birth of twins to the wife of a police heavyweight wrestling champion might make a front page just as the regular ceremonial passing-out parades of Police Training Depot trainees produce photographs and articles with personalities pin-pointed.

Instances of police valour and efficiency are never overlooked by the newspapers. But neither are novel series underlining the fact that, under the uniforms of blue, the police are human beings. When a policewoman lost her frock for the police ball, it was the generous and good-humoured publicity on page one of a major metropolitan daily paper that caused the dress to be returned to her. Radio and television have also been enlisted in the police-public relations programme.

Police organisations must always have their own occasional domestic troubles, when allegations of improper conduct might be laid

against some policeman. Any genuine complaint, from the public or elsewhere, is dealt with by hearings of a Police Disciplinary Board.

Here police-public relations support the view that the only policy is a frank policy. These hearings are open to the Press to take record of the evidence, except when the presiding Magistrate in very rare instances uses his discretionary power to order a closed court on some issue that does not affect the public interest.

The recent history of the Victoria Police has been so free of alleged police indiscretions that such cases have virtually become exceptions that prove the general rule of superb morale and devotion to duty among members of the Force.

Recently the Victoria Police held a comprehensive police exhibition, revealing to the community for the first time many of its activities and showing historic relics of the State's crime history. About 25,000 people visited the display at police headquarters, nearly 20,000 attended when it went to a country centre, and tens of thousands were attracted when it was included in Melbourne's big Royal Agricultural Show.

CENTRAL FINGER PRINT BUREAU

The Central Finger Print Bureau has been started in Calcutta.

The Bureau will keep records of the finger prints of international and inter-State criminals, criminals belonging to wandering tribes, foreigners convicted in India, convicts in offences relating to coins, currency notes and postage stamps, habitual smugglers of arms, excisable articles and bullion, certain classes of professional criminals and habitual offenders and others whose finger prints are ordered to be maintained by the Central Government. The Bureau will also maintain contacts with foreign institutions of the same kind.

Address: 30 Gorachand Road, Calcutta-14.

Police and the General Elections

THE Constitution of India created a democratic structure by providing adult suffrage and free elections, and in 1952 the largest general elections ever to be held, were held in India. The sheer magnitude of the task made people fear that 173 million registered voters (total adult population 180 millions) could never exercise the franchise in an orderly manner. It was an experiment in democracy that had not been tried before. The Government spent more than Rs. ten crores (100 millions) on the elections. The indelible ink used for putting a tiny dot on the finger of each person, who had exercised the vote, alone cost rupees two lakhs. 1874 Parliamentary candidates and 15,361 Assembly candidates contested the elections. At nearly two million polling booths, polling officers and policemen ensured that the elections were free and fair.

Five years later, in 1957, about 200 million voters again prepared to record their votes in an election larger than the one that was held in 1952. If the entire electorate had stood in a queue, the queue would have gone round the world four times. Twenty-two million steel ballot boxes alone cost rupees twelve lakhs. Once again the Election Commission under the chairmanship of Shri Sukumar Sen conducted the elections, and considering the handicaps and limitations that they suffered from, it was a remarkable achievement.

The success is attributable to the united and co-operative effort of a number of people, including the police, who by reason of their peculiar position carried a fair share of the responsibilities and the burdens. It would not be an exaggeration to say that but for the wholehearted support given by the police at all stages, the elections could not have been run so smoothly. The police had to perform diverse functions, and shoulder heavy responsibilities. They experienced severe discomforts but to their credit it must be said that they faced up to the task and proved what a valuable and dependable asset they could be to the nation.

The successful holding of the elections should not lull us into a complacent belief that they were a simple or an easy process. India is a country of varying geographical factors—from the inaccessible snow-capped peaks of the Himalayas to the torrid heat of the plains, with steamy jungle, flooded river and steep plateau following one after another in quick succession. Its teeming millions live in thousands of villages with vast distances between them. The extremities of the seasons, winter, summer and monsoon, hold the people in a tyrannical grip, and present formidable barriers to communi-



Madhya Pradesh



Bombay

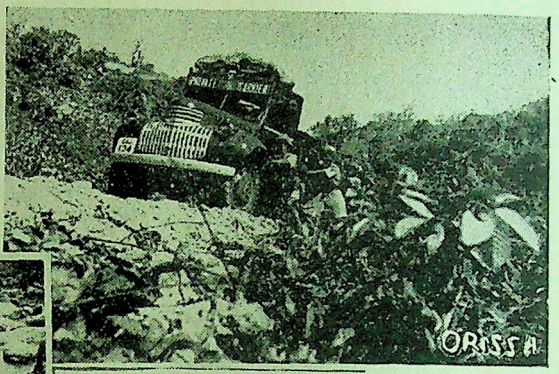


Various kinds of police service during the elections.


KERALA


KASHMIR


RAJASTHAN

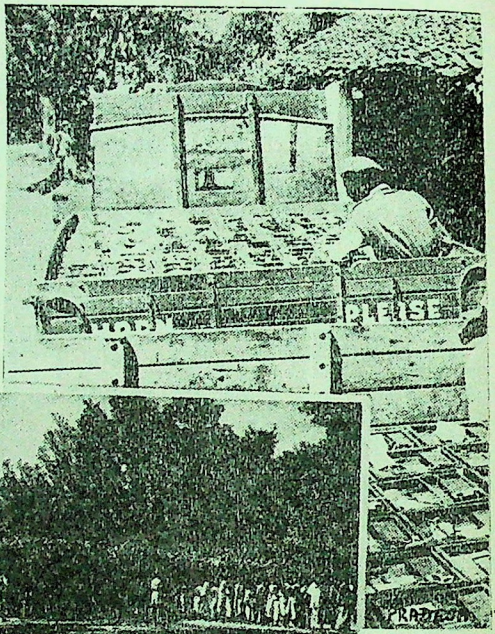

ORISSA


PUNJAB

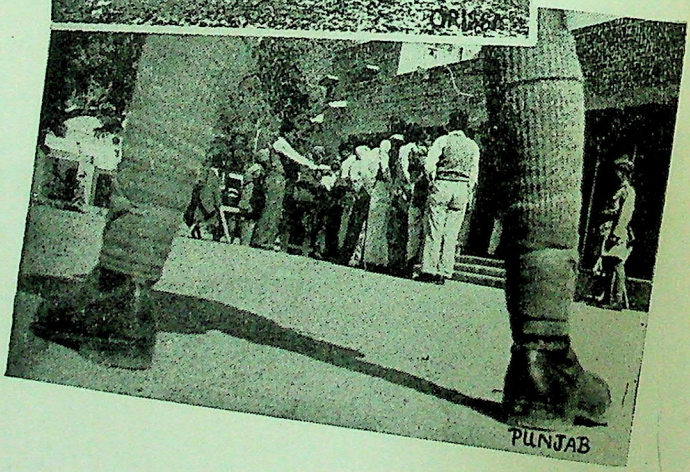

ANDHRA


BENGAL

The Police were on their feet throughout the elections.







cations, and last but not the least, is the variety of the population itself which is divided into many groups, with ideas ranging from the simple primitiveness of the tribals inhabiting remote areas, to the knowledgeable sophistication of the cities. Unless the uniqueness of the country in these respects is understood properly, the importance of the police achievement can never be truly appreciated.

The holding of direct elections in which millions of people exercise their franchise in such diverse conditions and difficulties is no mean problem. It hinges upon the whole-hearted co-operation of thousands of men and women to ensure orderliness and prevent chaos and confusion.

The work of the police was manifold. There was as much work for them to do before the elections as after. They ensured that canvassing was done peacefully and fairly, and that meetings were conducted in an orderly manner. Speech excites, and free speech excites freely. The police had to restrain tub-thumpers from rousing the passions of the people, and yet ensure that free speech was not denied to any.

They helped to complete the arrangements for the elections, such as rigging up polling booths, ensuring the safe keeping of ballot boxes and papers and voting lists. On the polling day they were on their feet at every polling booth, all the time keeping a round-the-clock vigil over all that happened. They guarded all booths, prevented violations of rules of any kind, averted clashes between individuals or groups, kept away impostors, stopped hooligans from threatening or intimidating people into voting against their preferences or exploiting their innocence or simple-mindedness. In helping the people they had no precise rules to follow except a general instruction to show courtesy, kindness and to be the very soul of co-operation. It must be said that they performed this duty to the satisfaction of the public. They guided the old, the sick, and the infirm and maintained orderly queues. At many places the queues were long and winding and the people had to wait patiently



Queue of the Indian electorate.

before their turn came for voting. The policemen relieved the tedium of the long wait by keeping the people in good humour with their friendly and co-operative conduct. Women who formed a large percentage of the voters got special attention from the police who gallantly escorted them, helped them, and attended to their needs, and performed various odd services for them. When the mothers went inside the booths to vote, they did a spell of baby-sitting to the obvious delight of the public.

Often the polling booths were in far away inaccessible places, up the hills, down the valleys, across deep rivers or in the midst of jungles, thus literally carrying democracy to the nooks and crannies of the country. The police who served in these booths, were cut off from all amenities and had to trek miles to ensure that no one was left out.

The simultaneous holding of general elections to the Parliament and the State Assemblies posed several problems. The Parliamentary constituencies sprawled over a wide area embracing hundreds of villages and a few towns, and polling at the dozens of booths in these constituencies went on for a number of days. The guarding of the booths and the ballot boxes was a special responsibility for the police the slightest relaxation of which would have led to serious tensions.

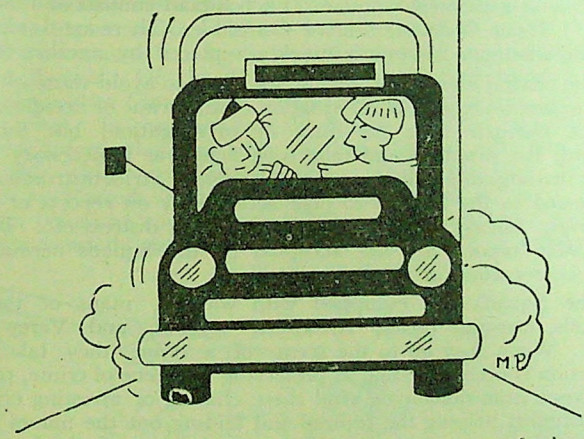
When the polling was over their responsibilities did not cease. Sealed ballot boxes had to be guarded, and as soon as transport was available they were escorted to their destinations for counting. There were many varieties of transport from the bullock cart to motor vehicles of an early vintage. Often the vehicles broke down while going up steep hills and then the police dutifully put their shoulders to the wheels and pushed them up. At the counting places they stood guard while the sealed ballot boxes were opened and votes were counted.

The elections presented serious problems to the police in the deployment of manpower, in transport, and in general supervision over each individual booth, but the difficulties were overcome by the co-operative effort of about half a million policemen all over India who laboured steadily to ensure that each phase of the elections was completed without a hitch. There were very few complaints, and practically no breakdowns anywhere. The public who normally considered the police only as guardians of the law, now saw them in a different role of guiding and helping them to establish democratic processes and co-operating with them in every possible way so that the gigantic task of ascertaining the views of the people could be accomplished. So well was the job done that the police were rightly called "Sentinels of Democracy."

Delhi Police Flying Squads

N. S. Saksena, I. P.

ONE of the cardinal aims of the Police is to give immediate attention to the man who is in distress, or has suffered a wrong at the hands of another. But in towns where Police functions are diversified, timely action on complaints received from the people becomes difficult owing to lack of adequate men and transport. Police Stations



receive numerous distress calls or complaints or reports of crime which are often made after some delay during which the trail of the culprits becomes faint or lost, clues are neglected or ineptly handled, and witnesses leave the scene. As a result investigation of the cases is rendered difficult, and the man who has asked for police assistance feels disappointed that he does not get it in time. Apart from delays, the people have no knowledge of the jurisdiction of each Police Station in a town or city with the result that calls are made to wrong Police Stations which also lead to delay.

In big cities like Delhi, it is difficult to attend in time to each and every such call for assistance and there is not enough staff or equipment for it. Such calls can be dealt with only by a force designed specially for such purposes with necessary transport and materials. When this became clear to the Delhi Police they took steps for creating such a force.

Two Police Information Rooms were opened in Parliament Street and Kotwali Police Stations on 12th February 1957, the first covering New Delhi and the outskirts and the second the rest of the city. But this is no rigidly marked jurisdiction and Squads will not hesitate to attend to calls outside their jurisdiction. The scheme is undoubtedly modest as compared to the London counterpart because Delhi police resources are rather limited. Easily remembered telephone numbers have been chosen for both the Squads in their Information Rooms. For Parliament Street squad the number is 28888 and for Kotwali Police Station it is 44999. The telephone in each room is manned by a Head Constable with a Constable to assist him. Each room has a Squad equipped with vehicles ready to race to the scene of a crime at a moment's notice. Each Squad consists of 1 Sub-Inspector, 1 Head Constable and 4 Constables. There are 3 shifts in a day, and when one leaves it is quickly replaced by another Squad.

The central idea of the Flying Squads is to avoid waste of time in taking action on receipt of information of any crime or accident. They are not charged with the duty of investigation, but they will deal with the situation and take such action as is necessary till the regular investigating police come on the scene. Strict instructions have been issued to the Squads to take action only on reports of thefts, burglaries, affrays, accidents and people in distress etc. But first information reports are not accepted by the Squads because they should be recorded at the Police Stations.

The Squads are equipped with wireless, maps of the city, handcuffs, first-aid boxes, stretchers, torches, and Verey Light Pistols. When they go to the scene of a crime they take whatever action is necessary such as preserving the scene of crime, preventing anyone from destroying vital clues, chasing or arresting criminals when caught, helping the injured and finding out the names of witnesses. They are not meant to interfere in domestic feuds or petty matters. In the case of very serious riots the Sub-Inspector of the Squad will make a quick study of the situation and report to the Headquarters by the quickest means available. The Head Constable manning the telephone in the Information Room records all facts about a call in a register which is checked by the Sub-Inspector when he comes back after attending to it. The register contains all information about the nature of the call, action taken and further developments, if any. These in short were the basic principles upon which the Squads began working.

The Squads in Delhi got off to a flying start. They soon became known to the people, and earned a name for prompt action. While few persons knew about the existence of local Police Stations, almost everyone, young and old, knew about Flying Squads. Full publicity was given about them in newspapers, through film slides and

posters, but nothing helped to spread the knowledge about them so much as the people's appreciation. Wherever the Squads went, they were greeted with enthusiasm and friendliness. These Policemen also won their way to the hearts of the people by their friendly, polite, helpful and efficient conduct.

The following figures testify to the popularity of the Squads:—

	New Delhi	Old Delhi	Total
1st month upto 12-3-1957	140	70	210
4th month upto 12-6-1957	264	79	343
6th month upto 12-8-1957	222	105	327

It will be observed that the calls for the services of the New Delhi Flying Squad are more than Old Delhi. The reason is that the number of telephones in New Delhi is much more than in Old Delhi.

Many instances can be quoted to prove the value and usefulness of the Squads. On the day following their establishment, a notorious wire-cutter Chhote was caught red-handed while cutting telephone wires. In another case the Squad, within ten minutes of receiving information, raced to the house of the caller and captured a burglar while committing crime. Two days later the Squad rushed to Kamala Market to arrest the assailant in a stabbing incident before he could escape. When a woman was abducted the Squad successfully chased the kidnappers who were escaping in a taxi



and caught them. In innumerable cases, the prompt action taken by the Squads prevented further trouble.

Apart from reports of crime the Squads are asked often to help in small matters such as dealing with a snake in the garden, finding a missing dog or portfolios lost by errant officials. With service as their motto, the Squads have been striving to be as courteously helpful as possible and on many occasions they have gone out of their way to do a good turn to the people. Their fame is such that sometimes they receive calls which embarrass them, as for instance when a harassed student rang up and asked: "Please spell the word manoeuvre."

The value of the Squads having been clearly established and with a view to adding to the efficiency of the existing ones it has been decided to form more Squads. One more Squad has been established in Karolbagh and the 3 Flying Squads get about 14 calls per day.

As a result of the experience gained, some improvements have been made such as the fitting of a siren to the Squad vehicles so that traffic can be cleared and a way made for them to go to the spot quickly. In addition, a photographer has been added to the Squad so that quick photographing of scenes of crime or accidents can be done.

What have been the effects of the working of the Squads on the general Police ? The men of the Squad are absolutely convinced that the expenditure on it is completely justified by the results achieved and by the enthusiasm shown by the public for the scheme. The Squads have created confidence in the efficiency of the Police that contributes a great deal to the establishment of cordiality which is after all what the police are aiming at. Policemen doing their turn of service in the Squads have learnt to be alert, efficient, quick on the uptake and courteous to the people.

I think Flying Squads can be established in all urban areas with a population of two lakhs or more. Increase in expenditure can be avoided by suitably locating the Police Information Room:—

(*i*) It may be located at a place where a number of Constables and Head Constables are always available.

(*ii*) Some difficulty is likely to be experienced regarding Sub-Inspectors. One method of solving this problem is to locate the Police Information Room in a big Police Station which has a large strength of Sub-Inspectors. These Sub-Inspectors can be posted in rotation on Flying Squad duty and when they are not out on duty they can do their office work.

(*iii*) It can be located at a place where motor vehicles are usually always available. This place may be either the biggest urban Police Station or the Reserve Police Lines in some districts.

Police Notes

Tear Smoke

Tear gas is an essential part of the equipment of a modern police force in countries liable to civil unrest for the following reasons :

(1) It reaches the whole of a mob instead of only the front rank.

(2) It can be used without compunction against passive resisters, including women, under circumstances in which the use of other forms of force would be objectionable.

(3) By its use police are not dispersed nor tired out, and a considerable saving in manpower can be effected.

(4) By causing every person in a gassed area to think of his own physical discomfort to the exclusion of everything else, tear gas rapidly breaks up the common object of a mob.

The last point is psychologically the most important, because it enables mobs to be dealt with before mass hysteria has taken hold.

Mob control has always been a major problem in countries where there are racial or religious antagonisms, and this problem has increased a hundred-fold since two World Wars have created waves of nationalism amongst backward people who must proceed gradually to self-government. All civil governments forbid people to collect in times of excitement, but the trouble is to enforce this order. An unlawful assembly invariably has a common objective, and in pursuance of this any large collection of people will quickly develop a composite mind, and will surrender their individuality to a leader. The result is mass hysteria, and once this develops people ordinarily law abiding may commit acts of extreme violence. The cure for mass hysteria is dispersal, and the only method of dispersing a violent mob is by the use of tear gas. The use of gas guns and tear gas technique are too well-known for comment in this article, but there is a method of projecting gas under high pressure which would be of value to troops clearing insurgent mobs.

This is the C.P. Tear Gas Projector devised by Civil Protection (1946) Ltd. This is a mobile device which will discharge one kilogram of tear gas in ten seconds in the form of a dense cloud. The action of opening a valve causes the tear gas to be discharged in the same way as a jet of steam escaping under pressure. This jet will reach a distance of 30 to 40 yards according to the pressure and the direction of the wind. The Projector consists of a disperser containing

the tear gas powder, a cylinder of nitrogen under pressure with a control valve, and an inter-connecting rubber hose. It is mounted as a self-contained unit on a trolley, or, alternatively, it can be supplied with a swivelling bracket for fixing to the side of a motor vehicle. The only useful thing lacking, in the opinion of the writer is a light metal shield to protect the operator when wheeling it into action. Such a shield would protect him from stones, missiles etc. The Projector has the great advantage that there is no firing mechanism or explosive, and it is not necessary to release the whole charge. The discharge can be regulated at will simply by turning the control valve. The nitrogen used is harmless and inert.

This method of projecting tear gas has interesting possibilities. Cylinders with attachments could be carried on the backs of operators in much the same way as the modern flame-thrower. Special gas-cars could be fitted with cylinders to spray out a dense cloud of tear gas, thus completely blanketing a street or a square. What a different tale there would have been to tell if such appliances had been available to the security forces at the Sidney Street siege or the 1911 riots at Liverpool !

New Aspects of Mob Dispersal.
T.J. Clogger, Asstt. Supdt. of Police, Tanganyika.
The Police Journal (U.K.)

Research and Planning

A large number of proposals for effecting economies in expenditure were received in response to an appeal I sent out early in the year, and many were adopted as they stood or with modifications after examination by the Research and Planning Branch. Useful results also followed suggestions by members of the force for improving efficiency, simplifying procedure, etc., which continued to be received in a steady flow. Several measures which would otherwise have been introduced had to be postponed because of the need for economy or shortage of manpower.

The possible uses of helicopters for police duty continued to be explored and experiments were conducted at Wembley on the day of the F.A. Cup Final and at Epsom on Derby Day. These afforded interesting experience in the control of crowds and traffic from the air, and also enable the Civil Defence officials who participated to study the movement of large numbers of people and vehicles to and from confined spaces and over wide areas. The movement of traffic on August Bank Holiday was observed from a light aeroplane, the object being to compare the value of such craft with that of the helicopter in the examination of traffic conditions. Two commercial

demonstrations of the use of aerial television were attended by members of the branch.

Other experiments in which the branch participated during the year were the lightweight motor cycle beat scheme, the fitting of cameras to traffic patrol cars and the use of a wireless van for the conveyance of police dogs to incidents, all of which are referred to elsewhere in this report. Trials were also carried out of warning devices at the scenes of accidents at night on arterial roads with little or no lighting, and of a vehicle fitted with lamps, tools and other equipment required for use at such accidents.

Report of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis (London) for the year 1956.

The Influence of Variations in Temperature on Crimes

The fact that important historical events have a tendency to occur more frequently during certain months of the year (or seasons) may surprise some of our readers. With the help of encyclopaedias and lists of dates, we collected statistics of 2,969 such events (risings, revolutions, important battles, traditional public holidays, etc.) that occurred in Italy between 476 and 1892 and sorted them out according to the months in which they occurred. We found that the sine curve of these dates reaches its maximum point in the spring and the beginning of the summer and that its lowest point is in December.

Alfredo Niceforo,
Professor Emeritus at the University of Rome,
International Criminal Police Review.

Children and Road Accidents

One of the most tragic features of road traffic today is the increasing loss of child life. In this age of mechanical and scientific progress it is not only deplorable but heart-rending. It is as wrong to excuse it on the grounds that accidents must happen as it is to place the blame exclusively on the motorist.

In varying degrees all of us must share the responsibility as there are so many things we could do but have neglected to do.

Editorial Notes
The Garda Review (Eire).

Role of Police in a Welfare State

Development can only take place when there exists the proper atmosphere and the peaceful opportunity for the people to develop

their natural and latent resources and to elevate their lives. It is, therefore, obvious that in any welfare state the first task confronting Government is the establishment of a strong efficient and impartial police force in order to create the necessary climate in which development can take place. A strong police force only means that society will not tolerate anti-social elements and criminals and that the people prefer an atmosphere of peace and tranquillity, which is so very necessary to ensure that every law-abiding citizen exercises his will freely, a fact of much consequence in a democracy.

S. N. Gupta, I.P.S.,
Probation-India (U.P.)

Aspects of Interrogation

How to control the garrulous ; how to contain the over-imaginative ; how to reassure the nervous ; how to trap the accomplished liar—the solutions, if solutions there are, are contained, we must believe, in the one word : *patience*. This is a virtue not possessed by all, but it is an essential attribute of any Police officer who aspires to even the most modest success in his field of endeavour. Yet, while showing patience, one should not allow the situation to deteriorate through apparent lack of determination. To overcome this danger another quality is necessary that of quiet confidence.

Confidence, let it be noted, springs most assuredly from knowledge—not an academic knowledge, but knowledge of events, of situations, of people, of the town or area in which you serve ; a background which, like the printed cover of the jig-saw box, reveals the ultimate objective. It is for you to fit together those tiny pieces in their proper place. And like the satisfaction derived from solving such a puzzle, so is the reward of a successful interrogation which has been conducted fairly, calmly and without acrimony.

Police Review (U.K.)

More Crime

Many Chief Constables have reported a substantial increase in crime in 1956. The downward trend of the past few years has unhappily not been continued, and there is clearly to be no respite for the Police. In Manchester indictable offences rose by 16.3 per cent, and their total was the highest since the end of the war. Middlesbrough recorded the highest number of crimes ever committed in the borough in spite of a welcome increase in the strength of the Force. The figures for the Metropolitan Police District are not yet available, but there are indications that they will not be reassuring. Other countries also seem to be experiencing a return of the crime wave.

In the United States crime rose by 13 per cent in 1956, and the total was the highest ever recorded. Figures issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation show that since 1950 the number of crimes committed annually has increased nearly four times as fast as the population. Particularly disturbing is the rise in juvenile crime—in 1957 it was 17.3 per cent. Three crimes in every two minutes are now being committed in the U.S.A. What is happening in both this country and the United States proves that crime does not have to be nurtured by unemployment and poverty. It thrives when well-paid work is available for everyone, but moral fibre is lacking.

Notes and Comments,
Police Review (U.K.)

Bush Police of Andaman and Nicobar Islands

The Jarawas have, since the establishment of these posts, mounted two full-scale attacks against them. One of these battles occurred in South Andaman and the other in Middle Andaman. The attacking party consists of from 30 to 50 Jarawas, all of them in "battle dress." An attack lasts for about half an hour to one hour, during which time the Jarawas expose themselves only for the time necessary to loose off an arrow. This makes it extremely difficult to get an accurate shot at them, and experience has shown that they will not break off an engagement until a lucky shot has found its mark.

Other ruses that the Jarawas employ in the nerve-war, are buttress-beating and booby-traps. The first consists of using the large buttress of a Padauk or other tree as a sounding-board and striking it with a stone or other object to produce a deep drum-like sound. This will be kept up at odd intervals, day or night, and any or all months of the year. The booby-traps are what are known in civilised jungle-wars as "Punjees" with the difference that instead of using manufactured bamboo spikes, they employ spikes from the stingray. These grow on the fish near the base of the tail and are flat, sharply pointed bones with serrated edges from 3" to 6" long. These are "planted" points upward and resting on a hand surface across paths in constant use. The points are then concealed by covering with dry leaves. On one occasion, one of a Bush Police patrol stepped on one. It went through the rubber sole of his shoe and fortunately grazed the side of his foot. Nevertheless he was unable to go on patrol again for some 3 weeks. As a result of his injury, a careful search was made and a total of 46 spikes were unearthed, covering a distance on the path of about 200 yards.

K. L. Dewan,
The Andaman and Nicobar Information.

Out of the ordeal

One immediate result of the establishment of the People's Government was that the "old order" changed completely in an incredibly short time. Several problems that had lurked in the background were thrown into the open and assumed a new significance. The repercussions of this new resurgence of spirit were felt by the Police more than by any other Department. It is not a matter for surprise, therefore, that during this extremely difficult period of transition, the Police should inevitably come in for a great deal of criticism. Already there are indications that this is only a passing phase. It should be appreciated that in the flush of victory, people are apt to be vociferous, over-critical and also impatient for change. On the other hand the Police have, perforce, to work within the framework of existing laws, and have, moreover, to tread extra warily because fundamental questions of policy are themselves in the process of evolution. All things considered, I think we have come out of the ordeal fairly successfully.

Administration Report of the Inspector-General of Police for 1956 (Ceylon).

Code of Ethics

Develop a sense of integrity. Integrity has two applications—quality of uprightness and honesty in your character and in your fidelity to the highest standards of performance in your work. Integrity in yourself will attach men to you ; it is a quality of leadership which will draw forth that extra ounce of effort in the common task. If you are known to be "straight," the unpleasant decisions that you will sometimes have to make are more likely to be accepted without resentment, and advice which you may give will be held to be disinterested. In your work integrity implies that you will do the best you can with all the care of which you are capable, so that your superiors will be able to rely on you. Errors in judgment may be excused, but those that arise from anything less than your best efforts will hang around your neck for years. Your superiors will have the uncomfortable feeling that a man who has let them down once through carelessness may do so again.

You will hear a good deal about loyalty, some of it cant, and a lot of it muddled. There is a primary charge on you to carry out loyally the instructions of your superiors, from the Minister downwards. Government is entitled to expect this, for loyal service justifies the security of your job. If you think that your departmental policy is wrong, you may urge a change ; but until the change is made the original policy stands and must be carried out. If you attempt to undermine it by active or passive obstruction you are indulging in a very serious form of disloyalty, and the higher your position in the

department, the greater the disloyalty. If you are worth your salt, you will have policies which you think are desirable, and seek to promote. Urge them, and argue for them ; but, again, if the decision goes against you, accept it loyally. If you don't, the case for political patronage in filling the higher posts in your department becomes unanswerable.

The New Zealand Police Journal

THE CROWD

It is already clear that on whatever lines the societies of the future are organised, they will have to count with a new power, with the last surviving sovereign force of modern times, the power of crowds. On the ruins of so many ideas formerly considered beyond discussion, and today decayed or decaying, of so many sources of authority that successive revolutions have destroyed, this power, which alone has arisen in their stead, seems soon destined to absorb the others. While all our ancient beliefs are tottering and disappearing, while the old pillars of society are giving way one by one, the power of the crowd is the only force that nothing menaces, and of which the prestige is continually on the increase. The age we are about to enter will in truth be the ERA OF CROWDS.

Scarcely a century ago the traditional policy of European States and the rivalries of sovereigns were the principal factors that shaped events. The opinion of the masses scarcely counted, and most frequently indeed did not count at all. Today it is the traditions which used to obtain in politics, and the individual tendencies and rivalries of rulers which do not count ; while, on the contrary, the voice of the masses has become preponderant. It is this voice that dictates their conduct to kings, whose endeavour is to take note of its utterances. The destinies of nations are elaborated at present in the heart of masses, and no longer in the councils of princes.

—GUSTAVE LE BON
"The Crowd"

The Stolen Baby

Brahma Shankar Singh
Bihar Police.



THE case began on a midsummer note of surprise. On 20-5-1951 in the Patna General Hospital, Rani Devi, wife of a Government servant delivered a male child at 8-30 p.m. She was so fond of him that she was always fondling him. On the following day after waking up from sleep in th evening and eager to see her baby, she looked for him but could not find him. She then called her old attendant and enquired about the baby.

'The attendant told her: "An hour ago the nurse came here, put out the light, took the child from the cradle and went away."

Rani Devi reacting quickly enquired: "Did you ask her why she took him away?"

"Yes, I did," the attendant told her virtuously, "She told me the baby was going to be washed and dressed."

"I see," said Rani Devi feeling relieved. But she wondered why her child was not returned to the cradle although more than an hour had passed.

Sometime later the hospital nurses went to the Duty Room and sent for the baby to be washed. The nurse could not find him. A search was made. Perhaps someone had taken the baby and was playing with it. When it was realised that the child was missing, there was commotion in the hospital. Rani Devi began to moan. The white forms of nurses scurried to and fro. Everybody's nerves

were on edge, tempers were frayed, and the air was full of queries and snubs. Rani Devi, her suspicions roused, wanted to lodge a complaint with the Police, but the nurses afraid of a scandal, tried to keep her in her place, now cajoling and now reprimanding. As time slippped by and no child appeared, Rani Devi became hysterical with grief and threatened to end her life. The Hospital staff, unable to retrieve the situation and realising that she meant what she said, permitted her to report to the police.

While going out, Rani Devi's relatives saw a car halting at the gate. A well-dressed gentleman stepped out of the car and started to go up the staircase in the Hospital building. Imagining him to be a doctor, they ran to him and besought him to find the baby. But the gentleman told them that he was not a doctor and that he could not do what they wanted. Soon after this Rani Devi's husband went to the Police and lodged a report at midnight at the Pirbahore Police Station. Investigation of the case was started by the Police at once.

Enquiries were made at the Hospital as the Police suspected that some one there might have had a hand in the case. All the patients in the ward were interrogated, as also the attendants present there. The bed next to that of Rani Devi was occupied by an elderly woman who had suffered four abortions and despaired of having any surviving issue. As she could have had a motive in desiring to have a child the Police concentrated their attention on her. She was thoroughly questioned and her house at Kumhrar was searched without any result. Searches for the child were then made at the railway stations and steamer ghats along the Ganga bank near the city without success. Enquiries were made in different hospitals in the City but no useful clue could be obtained.

The Police then went back to the General Hospital. Some attendants there gave information at this stage that a woman dressed in a silken chaddar was seen lurking in a suspicious manner in the maternity ward about 8-00 p.m. on that day. But no one could give a clue as to her identity. After persistent questioning of the attendants the Police ascertained that three persons were seen in the ward about 8-30 p.m. They were heard enquiring of the staff nurse Miss Minz if their work had been done as arranged before. She was heard replying that everything had been done. The Police questioned Miss Minz on this point but received an evasive reply. It was noticed however that the entire medical staff of the hospital were in a highly exasperated mood. The staff nurse even hinted that if anything happened to upset her she would go on strike.

The Police wondered whether any family intrigue was at the bottom of the affair. But their extensive enquiries revealed that there were no such suspicions. It was then suspected that a gang of child lifters might be responsible. All the known child kidnappers were

interrogated and their movements were checked but no useful information was obtained. The lists of active inter-State gangs were studied and movements of suspects were also checked, but in vain. It appeared that further progress could be possible only if there was a fresh development or a move from the accused and for this purpose all nearby Police Stations were alerted to report any unusual incident or discovery. This action soon produced results. News was received that a female child was found abandoned in a field in Paharpur village. Some said that the parents of the baby may have removed the male child from the hospital and left the female child in the field. Enquiries revealed that the abandoned child was illegitimate. A case to this effect was registered in the local Police Station. A kindly lady took charge of the child but later declared that she could not maintain her. The child was then handed over to the authorities of the Patna General Hospital.

Later Sub-Inspector Saroj Ranjan Sahay, (Bihar C.I.D.) learnt from confidential sources that one Srinivas Pandey of Machherhatta gate, Maharaja-ki-deorhi, Patna, had brought a male child from somewhere and had been telling his relatives and neighbours that the child was his own. This seemed unusual because careful inquiries among the respectable persons in the area revealed that neither of Srinivas' two wives was known to have been in the family way, although there was a vague whisper among some womenfolk that one was pregnant. Further enquiries revealed the fact that one of the wives had spread the story that she was pregnant. The Police decided to find out the truth by bold action even though there was a risk of their suspicions being proved wrong. They went to Srinivas' house and took charge of the child on 14-6-1951. It was decided to obtain statements from Srinivas Pandey and his two wives, who loudly protested their innocence ; one of them maintaining that she would file a civil suit for being dragged out so soon after her confinement. When Srinivas Pandey and his wives were brought to the Police Station they lost their nerve and made a statement that the child was not theirs. They declared that they had purchased him for Rs. 60/- from a milk-woman who was the grandmother of one Brijmohan Prasad, who lived in that mohalla. She had told them that a widow from Bihta had given birth to an illegitimate child and had abandoned it. The woman, however, could not give the address of the widow. The recovered baby was identified by Rani Devi and her attendants, but positive proof of identification was lacking, particularly as the mother and the attendant had seen the baby only for a short while.

Then slowly the details of how Srinivas got the child were worked out. His first wife was barren. His second wife had visited her mother's house a few months earlier and shyly conveyed the news that she was in the family way. To prove her claim the milk-woman was

then put on the job of procuring a child for her. In accordance with their plan, Rani's baby was taken away from the Hospital on 21-5-1951 between 9-00 and 11-00. p.m. The time and date coincided with those of the alleged delivery of a child by the widow of Bihta. The description of the widow tallied with that of the woman who was reportedly seen moving in the Hospital in a suspicious manner on the evening prior to the occurrence. The motive for the crime became quite clear when it was discovered that Bindeswari wanted a male heir so that the family could continue to enjoy the rights of property which they had in their possession. If there was no heir the property would revert to the agnates.

It was stated that the baby was removed from the cradle and was kept in the Ward for some time while a man rushed out to bring a car. The child was then taken away from the Hospital and kept with the milk-woman for a week. Bindeswari Devi, Srinivas' wife, visited her after midnight on 30-5-1951, stayed with her for 3 days and returned to her house in Machherhatta with the child. A grand feast was then arranged to announce and celebrate the arrival of the male child. "Unto us a son is born."

As a result of their statement a delicate and crucial stage in the case was reached. In the absence of irrefutable evidence it had to be decided as to who was the mother of the child, whether Bindeswari or Rani Devi. It was known that Rani had delivered a child. The same thing could not be said of Bindeswari, and her statement also had thrown doubts on this question. In order to find out the truth Bindeswari Devi was medically examined and it was proved that she could not have delivered a child at that time as stated by her.

The next step was to fix the identity of the child because on mere circumstantial evidence and elimination of possibilities it could not be said that it belonged to Rani Devi. The Police had to find proof for such a decision, so it was considered necessary that a blood test of the parents and the child should be taken.

The value of blood tests lies in the fact that experts have found that human blood can be determined into certain groups. In the human blood there is a substance in the red corpuscles which contains a specific material technically termed as Agglutinogen, the presence of which indicates that both the corpuscles and serum are from the same species. There are several kinds of blood groups and the chief among them are A, B and O. The possibility of individualization of blood has been invaluable in determining paternity in disputed cases. The blood groups are inherited according to the Mendelian law of heredity which means that a particular combination of groups in the parents can only produce a certain group in the child. From experience and research, doctors have drawn up a table which indicates such definite combinations. It can be asserted without fear

or error of contradiction that if the blood groups of the child and the parents are known, it is possible to state whether the child belongs to them or not. For instance, if the blood group of both the parents is the one called 'O', then it is impossible for the child to have a blood group of A or B or a combination of both.

To solve the question of paternity, the blood groups of Rani Devi, her husband Maheswar Nand Sahay, and the male child had to be determined. The matter was entrusted to a certain Blood Bank of Patna which gave an adverse opinion about Rani Devi and her husband being the parents of the child. The Police felt that the opinion was biased and so referred the matter to the Serologist and Chemical Examiner to the Government of India, Calcutta. He gave an opinion quite different to that of the Blood Bank. In order to clinch the issue it was considered necessary to refer the case to another Blood Bank. The case was taken up by the U. P. Blood Bank, Lucknow, and the opinion concurred with that of the Serologist, Calcutta.

Name of the Person	*Report of Blood Bank, Patna*	*Report from Serologist & Chemical Examiner, Government of India, Calcutta*	*Report from the Blood Bank, Lucknow*
1. M.N. Sahay	O	O	O
2. Rani Devi	B	B	B
3. Child without name	A B	B	B

The opinion proved that Rani Devi could be the mother of the child. A chargesheet was then submitted against Srinivas Pandey, his two wives, Sarsotia and Brijmohan and the nurse on duty under sections 363-368-109 read with 120-B I.P.C. The case was committed to the Sessions Court. The reliability of blood group determination was the main point which was stressed by the Prosecution. The Court was convinced that the chances of error in the blood groups were remote and that there could be no differing opinions about blood groups, if examined by qualified scientists. Accordingly, the Court decided that the child in the case belonged to Rani Devi.

Sri T.N. Singh, First Assistant Sessions Judge, Patna, convicted and sentenced Srinivas Pandey and the nurse to 4 years' R.I. each and Bindeswari and Rajpati (Srinivas' wives) to 3 years and 1 year R.I. respectively. The accused, however, appealed to the Sessions Court, where they were acquitted on benefit of doubt.

CHARA CRIMINALS

I. Sobhanadri Naidu

Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Hyderabad.

INVESTIGATION of a case in which there are no clues, should proceed generally on the basic principle that a crime cannot be committed without the criminal leaving behind some evidence of his visit. It may be something that he dropped, something that he marked or scratched, or he may inadvertently have left some minute personal fragments such as a hair, a piece of his clothing or tools that he had used. A piece of dust in a corner, a few metal filings, a dried stain on a piece of cloth, a scrap of soiled paper, a splinter of glass—all these may be quite innocuous to an untrained mind but to the detective with a mind trained to observe the smallest particulars and able to analyse and compare, they are of utmost importance.

This point was driven home in a case from Vijayawada in which it was interesting to find how two slips of paper left by the culprits in a hotel at Vijayawada to which no attention was paid by the local police at the earlier stages, later enabled a Detective Inspector to trace the accused in a far-off place.

Vijayawada is the biggest city in Andhra Pradesh next to Hyderabad. It is also a big railway junction. Many criminals from the South and North come here, commit offences and often go unnoticed.

On 10-3-1956 about 1 : 30 p.m., five strangers dressed in up-country costumes and speaking Hindustani, visited the jewellery shop of a Shroff, Shaw Recub Doss Motilal, on the pretext of purchasing gold. One of them entered the shop, while the others stood at the threshold, and asked whether 'Melimi' gold was available for sale. When the owner showed him pure gold, he wanted gold of a cheaper variety. Believing them to be genuine customers, the owner went out to a neighbouring shop to fetch the type of gold asked for, leaving his brother-in-law Babootmul and another friend Kanraj in the shop. Babootmul was engaged in counting currency notes worth Rs. 12,450/- which he intended to take to Guntur that afternoon for purchasing gold. After completing counting, he kept the currency notes in a water-proof bag. Then, as he felt thirsty, he left the bag in the shop by the side of the cash chest and went out to drink water leaving the shop to the care of Kanraj. When Kanraj was all alone in the shop, another person from among those standing at the threshold observing all these, entered the shop and squatted on the ground opposite to Kanraj and diverted his attention from the

money bag by engaging him in conversation with enquiries whether gold 'Billas' were available for sale in that shop. On receiving a reply in the negative, both the strangers left the shop abruptly stating that they would try in the other shops. The persons standing at the threshold also left the place. Five minutes later, Shaw Recub Doss returned with the variety of gold asked for by the strangers but found that they had left the place. He however did not attach any importance to this curious behaviour of the strangers then. Thereafter, Kanraj left the shop for taking rest in the opposite building. Babootmul who went out earlier, leaving the bag containing currency notes by the side of the cash chest, returned to the shop and searched for the money bag. To his great dismay, it was missing. Recub Doss and his friends made frantic efforts to trace the strangers but did not succeed.

The matter was then reported to the Police. The local police officers acted promptly by sending search parties in the town, at Railway stations and other exits, but the strangers could not be traced. In the course of enquiries, it was learnt that the culprits on that day, visited four more jewellery shops in the same locality, on the pretext of purchasing some jewellery but went away without making any purchases on the plea that either the price was too high or the quality was not up to their expectations. The descriptive particulars of these strangers as given out by the different owners of the shops visited, tallied. This led to the conclusion that they were bogus customers out to victimise unwary bullion merchants. During extensive enquiries made in the villages situated near Vijayawada, it was learnt that 8 or 10 persons apparently from North India were seen going towards Gangineni Railway Station, 15 miles away from Vijayawada and that they had purchased some eatables in a village en route. Enquiries at Gangineni Railway Station revealed that two strangers speaking Hindustani were seen by the porter and pointsman while they were hurriedly boarding a passenger train bound for Hyderabad. Further efforts to trace the strangers proved infructuous.

The police did not however relax their efforts. They felt that as the strangers could not have had friends in Vijayawada with whom they could have stayed they might have stayed in some rest house or hotel. So the police thought it worthwhile to make inquiries in all hotels. Their perseverance paid results for in the course of their search it came to light that on 10-3-1956 about 9 a.m. nine persons answering to the description of the strangers had occupied two rooms in the Everest Hotel near Vijayawada Railway Station. One of them furnished his address in the "Arrival and Departure" register maintained in the hotel as "Sankar Eswar, House No. 45, Wardha." After having a sumptuous tiffin they left the hotel about 10 a.m. stating that they were going to the river Krishna for a bath

but never returned. It was apparent that soon after the commission of the offence they made good their escape without returning to the hotel to take their belongings.

The local Sub-Inspector of Police searched the rooms in the Everest Hotel on 11-3-56 and seized one note book which contained two slips of papers with some writings, one Gujerathi newspaper and clothes such as a red shawl, a striped drawer, one soiled old bed sheet, cotton rug, one waist-coat, etc. The clothes contained some dhobi marks.

It was at this stage that the investigation of this case was taken up by the Crime Branch, C.I.D. The Detective Inspector at the very outset carefully scrutinised the articles left by the culprits in the hope that they would afford some clue. The newspaper left by the strangers was a Gujerathi daily. From this it was assumed that they were Gujerathis. One of the two chits found in the hotel contained the names of nine persons with details of distribution of an amount of Rs. 687-0-0. The second chit contained similarly names of 4 persons with details of distribution of a sum of Rs. 70/-. These 4 names were also found in the chit containing nine names. These two chits were also in Gujerathi.

It was concluded therefore that a gang of nine or ten persons from Gujerat had come to Vijayawada and committed the offence.

The next question was how to trace them. This difficult and arduous task was performed by the Detective Inspector by patiently moving from place to place fortified by robust optimism. After extensive enquiries he finally located them as Charas, members of a notified tribe of Kubernagar also called Charanagar, a suburb of Ahmedabad City. The Detective Inspector first went to Wardha with the two slips and the clothes left by the accused and made enquiries whether the address furnished in the Hotel register, was correct. As could be expected it was proved to be false. Thereafter, he visited patiently Settlement after Settlement at Wardha, Nagpur and Amaravathi, etc., to trace them but without success. Then he proceeded to Ahmedabad on 9-5-56. Fortune at last smiled on him for on 10-5-56 he succeeded in locating the entire gang of nine persons mentioned in the chit, in the Kuberanagar Settlement in Ahmedabad. The Kuberanagar Police revealed that they were dangerous criminals (of Chara 'notified tribe') addicted to shop-thefts and that they frequently absented themselves from the Settlement and that they had no ostensible means of livelihood. Some of them were traced to be ex-convicts. Restrictions having been removed after the abolition of the Criminal Tribes Act, they had extended their depredations to other States. It was found that all the nine persons were absent for a number of days in the month of March. Their houses were searched but nothing incriminating could be traced. It was further ascertained that two of these nine persons were arrested under sections 5

and 550 Cr. P.C. by a Sub-Inspector of Ahmedabad City on 14-4-56, while they were moving about in a suspicious manner in an auto-rickshaw in Ahmedabad City with Rs. 805-13-0 in their possession. They could not explain how they got that amount. However as there was no sufficient evidence against them, they were released later. The Detective Inspector obtained some more evidence against the culprits through diligent enquiries. The clothes left by the accused in the Everest Hotel bore laundry marks. The investigating officer traced the concerned laundry called "Kedar Washing Company" in Kuberanagar in Ahmedabad City. The owner of the laundry was a refugee from Sind. He identified some clothes abandoned in the hotel as belonging to some of the accused, as they bore his washing No. 5409. In all 10 accused were arrested and brought to Vijayawada, and remanded to custody. At the identification parades conducted by the Magistrate, nine of the ten accused were identified by the witnesses who had seen them at Vijayawada and Gangineni and on their way to Gangineni. Further, while under remand one of the accused wrote a letter to his wife warning her and other women in the Settlement not to divulge any information about the property in Vijayawada theft case to the Police. This card was given by the Sub-Jail Warder to the Sub-Jail Superintendent who passed it on to the Detective Inspector. This was also exhibited in the court. All possible efforts were made to get at the cash but in vain. The accused, being hardened criminals, did not give any information about it.

All the accused were charged before the First Class Magistrate, Vijayawada, under sections 120-B and 380 I.P.C. read with 34 I.P.C. The evidence in this case was purely circumstantial. Six of the accused were convicted while the rest were acquitted.

GENUINE COURTESY

Civility is beauty of behaviour. It requires for its perfection patience, self-control, and an environment of leisure. For genuine courtesy is a creation, like pictures, like music. It is a harmonious blending of voice, gesture and movement, words and action, in which generosity of conduct is expressed. It reveals the man himself and has no ulterior purpose.

Rabindranath Tagore.
"Creative Unity."

BOOKS



The University Teaching of Social Sciences — Criminology Reports prepared on behalf of The International Society of Criminology—Price $ 2—UNESCO Office, New Delhi.

Once in a while a book appears which shows us how slow we have been in India in developing an academic base for the Police and Correctional Services. Such a book is the UNESCO Publication, "Teaching of Social Sciences—Criminology." The International Society of Criminology has surveyed the teaching of criminology in ten countries (Austria, Belgium, Brazil, France, Italy, Sweden, Turkey, United Kingdom, United States of America and Yugoslavia), and even in comparison with those in which criminological education is less developed, we are very backward. As for the others, there is no basis for comparison. In the U.S.A. the number of special institutes dealing with law enforcement and correction are so numerous that "only an extensive search would uncover the total number of such institutes." As regards the under-graduate courses in the Colleges and Universities "teaching of criminology is almost universally found in the curriculum of every sociology department in under-graduate courses in Arts and Sciences throughout the United States." Courses in Criminology rank fifth among different sociology courses offered by most Colleges. In the graduate class, out of 30 leading Universities offering graduate training in Arts and Sciences, only 5 fail to provide teaching of Criminology. It is a matter for consideration that no University in India has yet offered a course in Criminology and Forensic Science although hundreds of graduates go into the police, judicial and correctional services. We strongly recommend this publication to all those who are interested in the development of academic studies on the subject of criminology in India. Training institutions will find this book valuable.

Special Branch Officer—By Ex-Superintendent George Wilkinson, Price Sh. 16/-. Available at Lakshmi Book Store, 42, Queensway, New Delhi.

This book, written by a retired Special Branch Officer of Scotland Yard, deals mostly with the security of important visitors. It brings out some of the frustrations and disappointments, the hard work and hurried improvisations which are the lot of a Security Officer, who

"sups with kings" and then spends half the night outside in the street waiting for his V.I.P. An interesting book.

Case for the Prosecution—by H. G. Castle. The Naldrett Press Ltd., London W.C.1. 16 Sh. Metropolitan Book Co., Delhi.

An account of the machinery of crime detection in a well-developed force. May be useful to gauge our shortcomings.

The C.I.D. & the F.B.I.—by Richard Harrison. Frederick Muller Ltd., London. 13 Sh. 6d. Metropolitan Book Co., Faiz Bazar, Delhi.

A survey of police work in the C.I.D. in U.K. and in the F.B.I. in the U.S.A.

Parker on Police—by William H. Parker, Chief of Police, Los Angeles (U.S.A.). Edited by O.W. Wilson and published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.

A thought-provoking book which analyses the administrative and field problems of the police with a mature understanding which has grown with the years of experience of the author. Useful to all police executive officers.

The Art of Spying—by Ronald Seth. Published by Peter Owen Ltd., London. 18 Sh. M/s Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

True spy stories by a man who was himself a spy.

Ethics in Police Service—by Don L. Kooken, Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A. 24 Sh. 6 d.

When a policeman turns scholar he has one obvious advantage, that he can write with detachment on police problems. Don L. Kooken's book is a clear enunciation of basic principles, so basic that they can be applied anywhere in the world. If ethics is forgotten in the exigencies of police service there is a weakness in individuals and police forces which no amount of public relations, or even results, can overcome. This is a stimulating book, to all but confirmed cynics.

Angulanka Vijnana—by Shri Saradindu Narain Sinha, M.I.A.I., F.P. Specialist, Finger Print Bureau, Criminal Investigation Department, Bihar, Patna.—Price Rs. 7/-.

This book in Hindi is bound to be popular with all those who are interested in the subject of Fingerprints professionally or otherwise. The illustrations in it are useful and the addition of a Footprint Section enhances its value. Will be useful in every identification Bureau.

——

Awards For Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

1. Shri Towna Lushai, Sub-Inspector of Police, Armed Branch, Ist Battalion, Security Force, Assam.

He displayed courage and leadership in an encounter with Naga hostiles in the Mokokchung area in which his men were subjected to heavy fire resulting in casualties. The buildings of his Post were set on fire but despite all this, the attacks were beaten off.

2. Shri Narayan Chandra Phukan, Sub-Inspector of Police, Assam.

While he was in charge of the Mokokchung police station, he had numerous encounters with gangs of armed hostiles in the area which had remained disturbed for a long time. But he showed commendable pluck and leadership in driving away the attackers and ensuring peace in his area.

3. Shri Numal Chandra Bhuyan, Constable, Ist Battalion, Security Force, Assam.

He displayed conspicuous gallantry in an encounter with armed Naga hostiles. When his ammunition was exhausted due to continuous firing, and lacking wireless communications, he slipped through the hostiles lines in disguise and sent a message for help to the nearest army post, which enabled the army to rescue the post.

4. Shri Kheem Singh, Head Constable, Barmer Distt., Rajasthan.

He displayed courage in an encounter with two dacoits in Rajasthan, whom he took by surprise through clever strategy and shot down although they were under cover and he was wounded by the dacoits.

5. Shri Raghuraj Singh Chawdhary, Sub-Inspector of Police, Sagar District, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Chawdhary showed initiative and great pluck when he intercepted four dacoits and shot them despite his being handicapped by an injury.

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Ladu Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bayana Circle, Bharatpur District, Rajasthan.

He rescued more than 1,000 persons during the unprecedented floods in the Bayana Sub-division of Bharatpur by undertaking

relief operations in the face of insuperable difficulties and hazardous conditions.

2. Shri Ram Murat Panday, Constable, Bahraich District, Uttar Pradesh.

He rescued persons at the risk of his life from the floods of the river Sarju when they were carried away by the swirling current.

3. Shri Narain Singh, Naik No. 620, Central Reserve Police, Neemuch.
4. Shri Chhedilal, Constable, Madhya Pradesh Police.

These two officers displayed courage and devotion to duty during the anti-dacoit operations in Vindhya Pradesh. When dacoits who were hiding in a fort fired at the police, Naik Narain Singh crawled forward to the fort and threw a grenade at them.

Constable Chhedilal who was also with the party dug a hole in the wall of the fort and threw six grenades. As a result three dacoits were shot dead and two others were arrested.

INDEPENDENCE DAY AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

A. THE PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Puran Singh, I.P.S. Superintendent of Police, Punjab.
Shri Majur Krishnayya Shetty, I.P.S.,
Deputy Director, Subsidiary Intelligence Bureau,
(Ministry of Home Affairs), Madras.

B. THE POLICE MEDAL

Shri Virinchipuram Seshachala Ramamurthy, I.P.S.,
District Superintendent of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Ajit Kumar Ghosh, I.P.,
Senior Superintendent of Police, Patna.
Shri Emmanuel Sumitra Modak, I.P.
Deputy Inspector General of Police,
Anti-Corruption and Prohibition Intelligence, Bombay.
Shri Parsharam Madhavrao Pant, I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bombay Range.
Shri Gajnan Santuram Chaubal,
Assistant Inspector General of Police,
Criminal Investigation Department, Crime Branch, Poona.
Shri Govind Laxman Limaye,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bombay.
Shri Ganesa Aiyar Pasupathy,
Offg. District Superintendent of Police, Madras.

Shri Bangalore Papiah Revanna, I.P.S.
District Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
Shri Kannambadi Lakshminarasimhaiah Krishnaswamy,
Inspector of Police, Mysore.
Shri Jagir Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Punjab.
Shri Hardyal Singh, Inspector of Police, Punjab.
Shri Chandra Sekhar Banarji, Inspector of Police,
Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.
Shri Sampuran Singh Palta, Inspector of Police, Delhi.
Shri Nigmendra Sen Saksena, I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Delhi.
Shri Gajanan Shankar Jog, Inspector of Police,
Special Police Establishment, Bombay Branch.
Shri Srikrishan Lal, Officiating Inspector of Police,
Central Investigating Agency Branch,
Special Police Establishment, New Delhi.

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,784	393	...	6	218	25	3	26
Assam	4,524	226	1	14	127	36	...	125
Bihar	14,831	508	1	28	170	32	12	48
Bombay	25,788	422	8	2	450	79	33	173
Jammu & Kashmir	718	45	...	...	12	2	...	10
Kerala	2,284	123	2	12	57	10	...	18
Madhya Pradesh	15,075	227	1	8	301	41	32	118
Madras	11,570	429	5	3	168	54	11	80
Mysore	4,986	102	4	3	148	20	2	36
Orissa	4,801	96	14	9	65	17	2	20
Punjab	3,714	37	1	1	121	60	5	85
Rajasthan	4,366	197	1	...	93	19	3	122
Uttar Pradesh	10,372	759	5	5	252	213	27	163
West Bengal	15,315	812	2	14	111	85	4	153
Union Territories.								
A & N Islands	37	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	2,854	14	1	1	9	6	7	33
Himachal Pradesh	293	5	...	1	4	...	...	8
Manipur	229	2	1	...	3	...	...	16
Tripura	259	22	...	...	6	...	...	2
Pondicherry	1,539	...	...	...	4	...	...	3
Total	131,339	4,419	47	107	2,320	699	141	1,239

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
37	61	1,464	125	179	115	375	369	16	2	...	2,794
167	74	1,844	46	100	15	179	259	59	24	1	1,753
453	120	5,403	81	114	182	150	340	37	10	3	3,419
191	571	4,219	480	686	308	612	602	170	9	...	9,733
15	16	214	9	21	2	42	6	2	1	...	86
3	15	336	5	40	11	40	8	4	1	...	408
196	171	3,533	229	230	29	384	391	30	32	7	6,409
15	77	1,309	213	408	74	526	216	33	5	...	4,299
30	67	938	46	153	142	127	130	9	6	...	1,799
12	41	965	51	72	50	161	94	5	2	...	1,337
4	33	799	89	88	38	123	150	3	5	...	871
14	71	1,128	71	72	2	398	129	...	6	...	774
229	196	4,378	218	435	159	385	539	53	49	4	4,608
164	226	3,029	296	291	242	248	581	136	19	1	6,913
...	...	9	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	9
...	17	285	67	43	13	17	368	6	4	...	736
1	9	83	3	15	...	10	...	...	...	...	78
5	1	28	13	10	...	4	12	...	...	...	49
9	1	102	...	...	...	5	...	...	...	...	37
...	...	38	2	5	...	3	5	...	...	...	100
1,545	1,767	30,104	2,044	2,962	1,382	3,789	4,131	563	175	16	46,212

POLICE STATISTICS

S. No.	Name of State	Area (in square miles)	No. of Ranges.	No. of districts.	No. of Railway districts.	No. of Police Stations.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1.	Andhra Pradesh	105,677	6	22	2	864
2.	Assam	85,012	3	12	1	126
3.	Bihar	66,161	4	19	2	496
4.	Bombay	191,256	6	43	3	944
4*a*.	Gr. Bombay	111	—	10	—	29
5.	Kerala	14,601	2	7	—	174
6.	Madras	50,171	5	14	1	748
7.	Madhya Pradesh	170,909	6	43	3	735
8.	Mysore	74,093	3	22	1	420
9.	Orissa	60,136	3	13	1	304
10.	Punjab	47,427	4	18	1	299
11.	Rajasthan	132,439	4	26	1	490
12.	Uttar Pradesh	113,433	6	50	5	821
13.	West Bengal	34,909.5	3	15	2	297
13*a*.	Calcutta	34.5	—	4	—	28
14.	Jammu & Kashmir	92,780	2	9	—	81
15.	Amindive, Laccadive & Minicoy Islands	384	—	—	—	—
16.	Andaman & Nicobar Islands	3,215	—	1	—	6
17.	Delhi	578	—	1	—	26
18.	Himachal Pradesh	10,909	—	5	—	29
19.	Manipur	8,622	—	1	—	15
20.	Tripura	4,032	—	1	—	20
21.	Pondicherry	196	—	(4 *Sub-sections*)	—	27
	TOTAL	1,267,086	57	340	23	6,969

STOP PRESS

LUCKNOW SEPT. 21.

A FORENSIC SCIENCE LABORATORY IS BEING SET UP AT LUCKNOW BY THE STATE GOVERNMENT AT A COST OF RS. SEVEN TWO ONE SEVEN ZERO ZERO (7,21,700), SAYS A GOVERNMENT PRESS NOTE TODAY.

THE LABORATORY, WHICH WILL COMBINE THE FUNCTIONS OF THE CHEMICAL EXAMNER'S RPT EXAMINER'S LABORATORY AND THE SCIENTIFIC SECTION OF THE C.I.D. AND MAY LATER ON ALSO INCLUDE A SEROLOGICAL SECTION, WILL PROVIDE INCREASED SCOPE FOR IMPROVED SCIENTIFIC TECHNIQUES IN INVESTIGATION AND FACILITATE RESEARCH IN THIS DIRECTION.—UPI
BPP 2026/2256.

ROXY PRESS,
NEW DELHI

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. III JANUARY 1958



My father, do not rest. Do not allow us to rest. Keep us to our pledge. Give us strength to fulfil our promise, your heirs, your descendants, your stewards, the guardians of your dreams, the fulfillers of India's destiny. You, whose life was so powerful, make it so powerful in your death, far from mortality you have passed mortality by a supreme martyrdom in the cause most dear to you.

—*Mrs. Sarojini Naidu.*

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 3 January, 1958

CONTENTS

		Page
Postscript to the Pakur Case	*B. B. Mishra, I.P.*	1
Bawarias		8
Poisons	*I. Bhooshana Rao, M.D.*	22
Dacoities in Bijnor	*S. C. Misra, I.P.*	36
Women Police	*Mrs. Mary Clubwala Jadhav*	42
The Clue of the Unguarded Reply	*V. K. Subramonia Iyer*	49
Police Notes		55
Burglary at Tatta Pani	*Mota Singh Barotru*	63
The Fifth All-India Police Duty Meet	*R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.*	66

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Police officers who wish to subscribe to the Journal personally are requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25 Akbar Road, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 3 January, 1958

EDITORIAL

What is a policeman made of?

In order to be a good policeman a man must see life as it is lived in the villages for a long time. . . must feel the spirit of the people in a disaster, and together with it, the misery and meanness of poverty and the dead weight of superstition.

There must be memories of long, adventurous, thought-finding tours. . . jungle camps around which wild animals prowled, and reading by lantern-light. . . riding in the early morning on the ridge overlooking a city, comradeship and high spirits in a mess, football in the rain, and boisterous 'holi' in police lines.

He must have been through armed encounters which lasted several hours, and seen the bravery of young constables who died with a smile on their faces.

He must see the frenzy and fanaticism of bad rioting... bodies lying in the shamelessness of death, and women crying in burnt-out houses. And then, the aftermath of recriminations against the police.

He must have dried the tears of a lost child, seen the hanging of a murderer, and heard an acrimonious debate in the legislature on firing by the police.

He must be convinced of the harm done by anonymous applications, regional narrow-mindedness and intrigues in the staff, and by over-population and an early marriage.

He must believe in Science, and in a code of conduct.

He must wander through Ajanta, Konarak and Bhakra Nangal, bathe in the waters of the Indian Ocean, and spend a holiday in Kashmir, in spring.

He must be shrewd enough to outwit a previous convict or argue with a police prosecutor, healthy enough to eat a meal anywhere, patient enough to sit through a local film till the end, and he must be so keen, inquisitive and full of intelligence that anything that happens in his charge is known to him before it happens.

He must know the strengths and weaknesses of India—and the greatness of her great men, and the sorrows caused by her bad men—and he must know what brings happiness to an individual and a people, and how it can be achieved.

And knowing all this he must know something of police work in other countries, and be imbued with a desire for improvement.

And even after all that, he can be a good policeman only if he feels so intensely for the people that an injustice can shake him to the marrow, and cruelty makes him mad with anger, but danger to the common weal finds him calm, good-humoured and resolute.

Editor

Postscript to the Pakur Case

B.B. Mishra, I.P.

In the last twenty-five years, two criminal cases that aroused the maximum publicity and interest of newspaper readers and criminologists in India were the Bhowal Sanyasi Case and the Pakur Murder Case. Of the two, the Pakur murder was probably the more daring and ingenious. The details of this case, first published in Sri K.L. Gauba's book, were deftly delineated from the detective angle in the pages of this Journal (July 1954) by Sri B.C. Ray of the Detective Department, Calcutta. Sri Ray showed how Binayendra Kumar of Pakur planned the murder of his younger brother Amarendra, with a view to inheriting the extensive properties of the Pakur Raj Estate. He enlisted the support of two doctors of Calcutta and with their connivance tried to kill his brother by infecting him with tetanus toxin, which finally led to the formation of a sinus at the affected place near the nose. Amarendra recovered after a prolonged illness early in 1933, only to fall a victim on the 4th of December the same year to bubonic plague, brought about by the injection of plague bacilli by a "dark-complexioned, Khadi-clad man," through what appeared to be a pin-prick near the shoulder at the Howrah railway station, when he was in a hurry to catch the train for Pakur on 26-11-33. Working on meagre information lodged at Lalbazar on 22-1-34, the Detective Department found out how Binayendra had procured plague culture from the Haffkine Institute, Bombay, for perpetrating this diabolical deed and proved the charge of murder.

A probe into the past activities of this hideous murderer left no doubts in the minds of his relatives that the suspicious deaths of his sister and father, especially the latter, had been brought about by this man. These cases, having occurred years before Amarendra's murder, could not be successfully investigated. The present article proposes to unfold another series of events, designed by this arch-criminal to realise his life-long ambition—the sole-ownership of Pakur Raj Estate—in achieving which he staked his affection, loyalty and property in a Macbethian drama, which is considered unique in the annals of Indian crime.

WHEN the High Court of Calcutta commuted the death sentence of Binayendra Chandra Pandey and Dr. Shibpada Bhattacharjea to that of transportation for life on 10th January 1936 in the sensational Pakur Murder Case, both their Lordships and the parties involved in the case could scarcely have imagined that Binayendra would rise up again to continue his murderous activities. Like the proverbial Phoenix, Binayendra came back once again to an active life of

mischief and murderous plans, and enacted a gripping drama in his Gokulpur house near Pakur. This was the climax of the history of the Gokulpur Raj family, each chapter of which had ended with a murder or a suspicious death, attributed to the homicidal mania of Binayendra Pandey. First he was suspected of killing his sister Kananbala with poison, then his father Pratapendra with erysipelas germ, and then again his younger brother Amarendra with plague bacilli. The last blow of vengeance, reserved for his wife and only son, recoiled on him.

The year 1947 was a momentous year in the history of India, and, for different reasons, was equally momentous in the history of the Santhal Pargana District in Bihar, of which Pakur is a Sub-Divisional Headquarter. As a result of the amnesty granted to prisoners on the achievement of Independence, the portals of Alipur Central Jail, Calcutta, were thrown open. Among those generously released was Binayendra Pandey alias Sadhan. Whether any of the other convicts had any higher ambitions to hit the headlines or not, Binayendra's malevolent genius was already spurring him to murder. His second name was Sadhan, and the single-minded perseverance which characterised his lunatic acts, cast a spell on this ironic name. The name acquired such a terrible connotation, that for years no woman in the Pakur area would give her son this name.

Upon his return home, Sadhan quickly gathered round him his criminal associates in the Gokulpur house near Pakur. Old and reliable domestics who stood by the family during his absence in jail, were discharged. A frugal regimen was forcibly clapped on the household with a view to giving them an idea of privations in jail. He brought pressure on his wife and his only son to part with money, to be spent by him on liquor and opium in the company of his friends. Then he began to make preparations to resist any attempt by the authorities to enter into his house. He engaged a carpenter to make a wooden barricade with slits cut in it at places in a manner that would enable him to open fire through these slits from behind cover. Several six-feet Sal posts were prepared, polished and pointed at the end like medieval spikes. Finally he seized the D.B.B.L. 12-bore gun, licenced in the name of his wife, and the ammunition stock, which he supplemented by local purchase. Alarmed by these sedulous and sombre preparations, his wife and son slipped out of the house to seek safety from this devil among men; whose release they had secured by interceding with the authorities on his behalf.

Regretting their earlier efforts in appealing for Sadhan's release, they filed pathetic appeals to the Santhal Pargana authorities, disclosing the diabolic designs underlying the preparations made by Sadhan. They prayed for the restoration of the gun and ammunition to Sadhan's wife, and pressed for immediate action u/s 107 Cr.P.C.

against Sadhan. The S.D.O., Pakur took notice of the petition u/s 19(f) Arms Act and called upon Sadhan to surrender the arms and the licence, illegally seized by him from his wife. As Sadhan refused to come out to meet the local Sub-Inspector of Police and would not surrender the gun, an Inspector of Police with a section of Armed Police and a Magistrate, were deputed on 21st October 1947 to Gokulpur to search the house, seize the gun, and, if need be, arrest the culprit. As the party approached the house, they found all doors closed and barred. To their numerous knocks and summons lasting for half-an-hour, Sadhan replied by coming to the parlour door at last, but began talking to them from behind the door. When he was told of the purpose of their visit, he slammed the door in their face and retreated behind. Not knowing what else could be done, the Magistrate ordered that the door be broken open. Thus began the arduous tussle for asserting the authority of the law, which lasted for over three weeks.

Before the door could be broken, Sadhan's gun barked twice at the Police party and the Magistrate at short range. Nobody was hit, but this afforded time to Sadhan to retreat after closing other doors in the house. Shortly after, the Police party regrouped and took the offensive. They cut open two doors and went inside the court-yard verandah, with a view to climbing the stairs leading to the first floor of Sadhan's sanctuary. Undeterred by his adversaries, Sadhan fired several rounds at them from protected positions in the first floor balcony. Though he failed to injure anybody, he succeeded in preventing them from climbing the stairs, which the darkness of the evening effectively prevented. The Police remained in possession of the ground floor, arrested an old associate who covertly came to the house at night, and flashed a message for instructions and reinforcements to Dumka Headquarters.

The Gokulpur house of which Sadhan remained the august occupant after the escape of his family, had been built on the model of a castle. It had battlements and turrets on the balustraded top floor as it was designed as a dacoit-proof mansion by his forefathers. The ground floor had several ante-rooms, flanking a parlour in the front, which had been the scene of the first firing by Sadhan. This opened through two enclosed rooms into a narrow corridor, at the end of which stood some inner apartments and the kitchen. Here protected by a box-like room, stood the stairs guarding the entrance to the living rooms on the first and second floors of the house. The room which had the stairway was dark and enclosed, and the stairway was narrow and winding, with the result that the top section was easily screened from view. The door to the first floor was embedded in the wall and the door lintels were completely covered by plaster, leaving no scope for screwing a 'bugli' to lob a grenade or fire a shot. The windows, that over-hung the courtyard beneath,

were heavily shuttered from outside, but had slits cut in them, that could be used for opening fire on intruders in the courtyard. In between these sets of rooms were two covered verandahs with vantage spots, covering the corridor below within their arc of fire from the top. On either side were rooms for storing food and water.

The first floor led to the second floor through another narrow staircase, the end of which was covered by a partially open room, from within which a single armed man could hold several persons at bay. At the side were a pair of doors that opened to the roof, but these too were covered by a roofless room, from within which one could easily bring the landing on the roof under withering fire. These rooms had once been utilised as the laboratory for plague bacilli culture for the "Pakur Murder Case." They were yet to play an important role in the death-defying stand that Sadhan put up against his captors. While the possession of this redoubtable house, with its defensive traps, was a source of immense strength to the owner, the ignorance of its secrets acted as a heavy brake against a quick onslaught by the Police. As the events unfolded themselves, the structure of the house showed impregnable material, matched only by the determination and mettle of its desperate master.

On the 23rd October reinforcements arrived from Dumka with the Superintendent of Police. The latter promptly sent some of Sadhan's old friends to reason with him and persuade him to give up the gun. Instead of coming down the stairs, Sadhan chose to accost them from the first floor, and did such a perfect bit of mono-acting that they came back convinced that there was a girl friend of Sadhan inside, and that the latter wanted to talk to the Superintendent of Police in person. When the S. P. approached the corridor, Sadhan expressed a desire to talk to the Dy. S.P. instead. The then Dy. S. P., Dumka was his childhood friend, but had become a bitter enemy to Sadhan as he had advised Sadhan's son to file the fateful petition with the authorities. While the S. P. and the party were busy surveying the compound wall for sealing off paths of escape, Sadhan managed to slither downstairs along the shafted staircase, and shot and injured the nearest sentry guarding the stair doors. The other sentry ran out to raise the alarm, thus affording an opportunity to Sadhan to carry the barricade with slits upstairs. When the Police party returned to the charge, they found Sadhan draped in black with a head-dress to match, attempting to snatch the rifle from the clutches of the sentry, lying dazed in a pool of blood. After a quick exchange of fire along the corridor, Sadhan beat a retreat to the stair head, well poised to take a heavy toll from the attackers that ventured up the stairs. Nevertheless an attack was launched, but Sadhan saved himself by quickly retiring to safety behind the closed doors which had been reinforced by the additional barricade opposite the entrance.

At nightfall the stair doors were fixed with iron-bands from outside to prevent escape. The police settled down for a lengthy siege. The well water downstairs was rendered useless for human consumption, and it was decided to pursue a policy of attrition with the outlaw until he surrendered. The house remained under day and night watch to prevent his escape. The injured constable was treated in hospital and was soon out of danger.

Following an attempt by some of Sadhan's associates to put up a demonstration in his favour, an order u/s 144 Cr. P.C. was proclaimed around Gokulpur. On 29-10-47, the local executives made another attempt to persuade Sadhan to give up his dangerous policy and allowed his family lawyer to intercede with him. All that Sadhan asked for was a fresh supply of opium. Sadhan again repeated his old game of shooting at Police sentries on duty in the corridor downstairs, from prepared positions in the first floor verandah. An attack to dislodge him by firing tear-smoke shells into the first floor failed as the shells could not penetrate inside the windows, and he was beyond the reach of those that landed in the open verandah or the roof. During the intervening period Sadhan had rapidly shown himself in a variety of dresses, to convince the Police that he was not alone but had a woman, and someone else armed with another gun with him.

The local authorities were in a fix. The house defied all attempts at scaling from any side, and the only way of entry was through the needle's eye of a narrow stair-case, which at a moment's notice, could be converted into an alley of death by a wily adversary, prepared to shoot at each man as he came up. It was therefore decided to requisition military help to break the doors with supporting weapons or grenades, before launching the attack. The preliminaries of calling the Military-in-aid having been completed, one section of Rifles under an experienced Captain arrived at the scene on the 5th of November. After the preliminary warning, the door was axed, Sadhan suddenly repeated his old tactics of thrusting the gun and firing at the man with the axe, and then at the Captain, blowing off the latter's collar-lapels. As this required firing of more than two shots in succession, he thrust another barrel-like thing through the cranny while reloading the real gun behind the doors. Then he promptly restored the 12-bore gun in its place and fired again. In the darkness of the stair-way, now dim with smoke, the ruse worked well and convinced the observers that attacking along the stair-case was a sure way of inviting heavy casualties. An attempt to break open two windows from the side of the corridor or on the rear wall of the building with anti-tank-shells produced no appreciable effect, and it was not considered safe to fire any more as the building would have been damaged.

Now arose a legal question! Does Section 46 Cr.P.C. justify

destruction of the house containing the accused ? Can the use of Mortar or Tank be covered "by all means necessary to effect the arrest ?" Even if the law was favourable, would the action to demolish the house be morally justified with a woman inside, presumably held in bondage. Legal Pundits first differed and hesitated in giving a categorical opinion. Later, this position was resolved in a legal battle between a determined Police Officer and a Government Pleader. Upon the receipt of an affirmative opinion, Government orders were sought, as there was the possibility of a civil suit for damages being filed on the destruction of the building. The Military authorities were not so easily convinced and took their time. They finally agreed to send a couple of tanks and a 3" Mortar party, but not before a senior officer had done the "reccy."

Meanwhile the police patrols were busy looking out for opportunities to snipe at Sadhan, day and night, and they nearly got him on two occasions. Sadhan however was a shade too clever and escaped, but each time he seemed to have been killed. The surprise of the morning sentry exceeded that of the Ogre of the Cornwall folk story, who having satisfied himself about the smashing up of Jack the Giant Killer with his heavy club at night, found his wily adversary ambling out of the room in the morning to share the Ogre's savoury breakfast. These miraculous escapes made Sadhan more and more cautious but affected the morale of his attackers, some of whom even credited him with supernatural powers. Oracles circulated rumours about his invincibility. On one or two occasions some misguided Muslim tenants of Sadhan came near staging demonstrations, but none would approach the house when asked to try and persuade Sadhan to give up.

At length on the 14th of November, three weeks after the attack began, one Platoon of the Rajputana Rifles with two tanks arrived, with a superior Police Officer, who also brought Government orders to give Sadhan a chance to surrender, preparatory to taking drastic action to the extent of breaking down the building with tanks and mortar fire. After the preliminary warning received a mocking reply in the form of echoes from the empty house, the tanks cautiously commenced firing at one distant corner. The high compound wall held the tanks at a distance and greatly hindered their accuracy and effect, and extreme caution had to be used so that unnecessary damage was not caused to the house, or to any other place in the vicinity. After an hour of intermittent firing it was seen that an opening of 3-4 ft. wide near the second floor stairway, and the breaking of two windows on the first floor, had been achieved. One single shell could hardly dislodge a brick, the lime and mortar concrete being very strong. Then the 3" mortars were fired from a distance of ¾ of a mile but a direct hit on that part of the building where Sadhan was hiding, could not be registered. The Captain therefore got orders to stop the tank

operation until a superior officer arrived to supervise this on the spot. Meanwhile Sadhan was found fumbling on the first floor to fire at an LMG post from a covered position. Before the sentry could retaliate he was quickly lost in the darkest recesses of the house.

At each stage we were trying to take the utmost care to see that no serious damage was done. We wanted Sadhan alive—because that is the basic principle of Police work or to do as little damage as possible in getting him. We tried every device and stratagem known to us. And yet we were patient, as patient as possible, because we were sure that he could not escape, nor could he last out indefinitely.

After the arrival of the Tank Officer, the operation was started again on 17-11-47. As tanks shelled the flanking rooms of the first floor, Binayendra promptly repaired to the second floor. While he was crawling to the balustrade column to fire at another sentry post, he was correctly spotted and was fired at, in clear view for the first time. This seemed to be a direct hit, so to covering fire from LMG and rifles, a Military party was rushed up with hand-grenades. As Sadhan was upstairs, this party captured the first floor and made a search of all the rooms. Further reinforced, the party tip-toed its way up the stairs. When they reached the top of the stairs, the door to the roof was found closed but not bolted. Through a chink they could see that Sadhan was lying on the roof, with his side resting on the balustrade, and the gun trained on the door ready to fire. By his side he had a sword, a dagger and a bag of cartridges. Hardly had the door been touched than a shot rang out from Sadhan's gun. This struck the stair head and ricochetted into a harmonium box breaking it into two. Sadhan was asked to surrender. He tried to fire the gun at the attacking Jemadar. His doom was sealed with a hand-grenade.

A thorough search of the house showed that Sadhan was the only person inside during the attack. But he had done the acting so well that each room had to be searched with the utmost care for the second man who was supposed to be his associate. Till the end we were sure that a woman was inside; and this was a limiting factor which had to be considered throughout the operations.

On the 17th November, after a patient siege of 27 days, Binayendra Kumar of Pakur was carried out dead from the house in which he chose to perish rather than surrender. What his motive was in preparing for such a defence, and in defending himself so stubbornly, we could never discover. The siege was undoubtedly a prolonged one. Perhaps if the Police and the Army had exercised less restraint, the job would have been finished earlier. But it was because action was planned so carefully that no damage was done, and the Police and the Army did not suffer casualties which the defender could have inflicted if a frontal attack had hastily been made.

BAWARIAS

Condensed from a report prepared by a Sub-Committee consisting of Shri S.C. Misra, I.P.; Shri Kartar Singh, I.P.S.; Shri G.S. Chaubal, Assistant to D.I.G., C.I.D., Bombay; and Shri L.S. Bisht, I.P.S.

Origin

The origin of the Bawaria tribe is obscure. According to Mr. Hollins, the term Bawaria is possibly derived from the Sanskrit word 'Barbara' 'Varvara', which resembles the Greek 'Baraboras' and is applied to all outcasts, who cannot speak Sanskrit. Some authorities connect the term with the Hindi word 'Baola', 'Baora', whilst Mr. Crooke derives it from the Hindi 'Banwar', "a creeper", in the sense of a noose made from some fibrous plant and used for trapping animals, which is said to be one of the chief occupations of the tribe. The Bawarias, however, claim to be the descendants of Rajputs and state that they hail from Rajasthan which they left during the Muslim invasion in 1305 A.D. It is said that the remnants of Rajputs hid themselves in wells (Baodi) and began to commit burglaries from their hide-outs. This act of theirs gave them the name of 'Baoriwala', 'Baori' or 'Barasia'. Mr. Hollins is of the opinion that the Bawarias were vassals of Rajputs of Chittorgarh serving them in the same way as Bhils and Aherias, who were professional archers and swordsmen. He divides Bawarias into 8 main sub-divisions *viz.* "Deswali", 'Bidawati', 'Kalkamalia', 'Nagauri', 'Delhiwal', 'Gandhila', 'Paundhala' and 'Kaparia'. The nomenclature of different groups varies with their geographical location. Thus in Rajputana, according to Mr. Hollins they are known as 'Bawarias', 'Bagris', 'Mohgia' and 'Barasias'. In Bombay and Uttar Pradesh they are known as 'Bawarias'. In Bihar the tribe is known as Bawarias, Bairgis, Bagri or Bagarias.

The U.P. Bawarias belong to the Delhiwal and Sindhiwal clans, most of whom reside in Police Circle Jhinjhana of Muzaffarnagar district. In Berar and Madhya Pradesh they are known as 'Wagiri' or 'Tahenkars'.

Customs and habits

The Bawarias are Hindus. Their standard of morality is reported to be low. They are fond of *ganja* and sweets, and if these are supplied to them, they are likely to be more truthful when being questioned about their suspicious activities.

Occupation

They give out their main profession as hunting and some have adopted cultivation, but in reality they are "criminals by instinct, criminals by training and criminals by profession." Taught and nurtured in an atmosphere of criminality, the Bawaria becomes an adept in thieving.

Bawarias have settled in Punjab to earn their livelihood by keeping sheep and goats and by cultivating the lands of big farmers as labourers. Some indulge in illicit distillation and some have embraced Sikhism. When Bawarias or Jhinjhana colony in Muzaffarnagar go out on their criminal expeditions, they leave their women and children behind under the protection of those members who stay back in the villages to look after cultivation.

CRIMINAL ACTIVITIES

Types of crime

The Jhinjhana colony had been considered the focal point from where Bawarias were reported to be operating throughout U.P., Bengal, Delhi and in the South. The position has now changed. After the partition, a large number of Bawarias migrated from Pakistan and settled in Rajasthan. A few of them went to Bombay, where they are still said to be wandering about in groups. During day time they go about ostensibly for begging but really to examine the houses which they intend to burgle at night. They commit dacoities, house breaking, temple thefts and snatching offences at places of pilgrimage and railway stations. They are extremely skilful in removing ornaments from sleeping women, and in counterfeiting and passing spurious coins. They are reported to be expert robbers of camps and cutters into tents, besides being the most practised thieves in the country.

In Bihar the Bawarias are especially responsible for counterfeiting and uttering spurious coins. When committing house dacoities and robberies they are reported to be merciless to their victims. Marwari Bawarias are known to practise bead swindling and often cheat by pawning counterfeit *Mohras*.

Dress and disguise

When they set out on their criminal activities they disguise themselves as Sadhus or Bairagis. Each Bawaria generally keeps with him a copy of the Ramayan by Tulsi Das or the Gita. They call themselves Bairagis, Gosains, Sanyasis, Brahmans, Rajputs,

Phulmalis and occasionally Chamars or Bhangis. They sometimes suffix words 'Das', 'Gir' and 'Singh' to their names. Muzaffarnagar Bawarias, when they go out for committing crime, divide themselves into groups called 'Hiras,' with a leader called Kamao. They disguise themselves as Sadhus of the following classes (1) Bairagi, (2) Gusain, (3) Sanyasis, (4) Udasi, (5) Brahman and (6) Suthra.

When disguised as Bairagi, they wear a sacred thread, shave off their moustaches and beards, keep hair on their heads and wear a gati or gilti (loin cloth) of white cloth. The following points should be noted : (1) The absence of Tulsi beads in the ear. (2) Usually the Bairagi will not have a Sanskrit Gita with him, but only a Shastri Gita. (3) A knot on the right shoulder, but this does not constitute a special distinction.

When disguised as Gusains, they use reddish cloth for a Gati and a particular form of tilak marked on their forehead. The Bawarias do not shave their hair on head but disguise themselves usually as Gusains (married Fakirs) and not as Sanyasis (unmarried and clean shaven Fakirs).

The 'Kamandal' in the right hand is used only on special occasions. When disguised as Sanyasis, they only use a 'langota' with the same tilak as Gosains. When disguised as Udasis, a yellow cloth is used for a Gati with a tilak. A genuine Udasi does not wear leather shoes but wooden 'sandals' or cloth slippers while the Bawaria Udasi may be found wearing leather shoes.

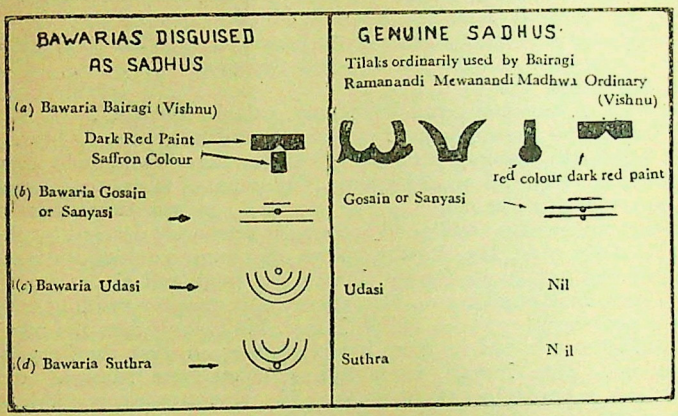
A true Udasi must always wear Phulmala (a black wool thread tied up in a series of knots) hung round the neck. A Bawaria Udasi can be made to take off this Phulmala at the time of interrogation which the true Udasi would not permit.

When disguised as Brahmans, they use a sacred thread, white dhoti, a turban, and a rosary of beads called Rudraksh. A Bawaria disguised as a Brahman usually wears a 'langota' beneath his dhoti to which he keeps one end dangling.

When disguised as Suthras (1) the Bawarias do not ordinarily know how to play the sticks. (2) If there is no white bead in the 'Mala,' you may be sure that the man is a Bawaria. (3) A Bawaria never wears 'Sali' (a sacred thread of black wool worn five times round the neck). (4) A Bawaria will not ordinarily know the correct 'Bani' i.e. religious folk songs.

Tilaks on forehead used by the Bawarias

The following types of Tilaks are used by the Bawarias and genuine Sadhus on their forehead.



In areas nearabout Patiala in Punjab, they are known to move about in villages in the disguise of 'Shikaris' and beggars. They also adopt dresses of Sadhus wearing long 'kurtas' of light yellowish colour and 'Tahmads' with white paint on their foreheads and upper portion of the arms. They usually carry bamboo sticks and utensils used by Sadhus. In Bihar the menfolk use a Pagri tied in Marwari or Gujrati fashion and wear dhoti, shirt or kurta and coat. The women generally wear a coloured Angarkha or petticoat and sometimes a Sari, a bodice open at the back, a head scarf and various ornaments. Their hair is plaited in six parts and they besmear their bodies with ash. They have distinctive tattoo marks of Hanuman Jee, rose flower and names on their bodies, and on the outer corner of each eye, one on the inner corner of left eye, one on the left cheek and one on the chin. The men are branded with hot iron round their cheeks soon after their birth and this sign gives out their identity. While going out on criminal exploits, they dress themselves as Sadhus with Rudraksha beads, Hanuman Chalisa, Gita and small packets of wheat. In conversation they are polite and address others as 'Dayalu Prabhu'.

Puja before criminal exploits

The Bawarias of Muzaffarnagar, before undertaking a criminal

exploit, generally seek omens from 'Puja'. The articles used by them in the Puja are :—

(1) One white chadar bearing an impression of hand, dipped in the blood of a male goat and coloured with saffron.
(2) One 'Lungi' of Kharwa cloth bearing a square mark with a word 'Ram' inscribed in Hindi.
(3) One or more white turbans presented on different occasions when success has attended the gang's activities.
(4) One cover
(5) A bunch of peacock feathers, called 'Morchal'.
(6) One or more packets containing beads or grains of wheat.

The leader makes up his mind whether an even or an odd number is to be regarded as auspicious. The grains of wheat are counted successively four at a time. The omen is judged according to whether the number left is odd or even, as previously decreed by the leader of the gang. The 'Puja' is known after various deities, the more important of which are Gosain, Dharu, Narsingh and Kali Devi.

Some Bawarias have an old experienced member residing with them permanently, who is called 'Dana'. He himself does not move out. He is consulted by them before starting on their thieving expeditions. The 'Dana' is reported to chant some 'Mantras' and pick out a handful of wheat grains. He separates these grains in lots of fours and if the number left is odd then the occasion is considered bad, but if the number is even it is taken as a good sign. The 'Dana' also gives the gang some grains of wheat which they always carry with them tied up in a piece of cloth. Whenever a Bawaria gang is arrested such bundles of grains are likely to be found with them.

It is said that they do not commit burglaries on the Ekam, Ashtmi and Ekadeshi. They generally do not commit crimes during the rainy season also.

Weapons

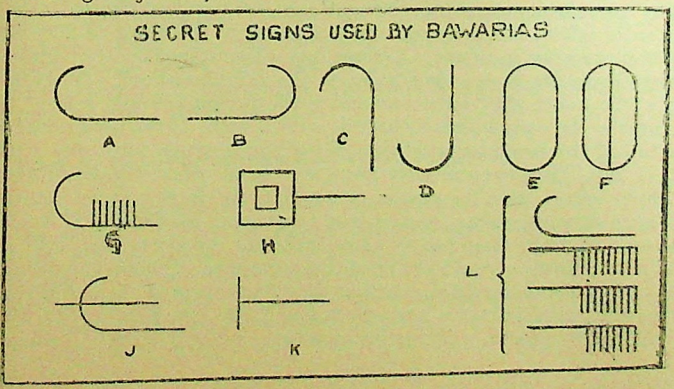
The chief implement used by the Bawarias in house breaking is 'Gyan' which resembles a large spoon and is used to break locks and doors. This spoon is kept by the 'Kamao' in his possession. To hoodwink others, they call this implement 'Gyan Das'. Bawarias attach considerable sanctity to this 'Gyan'. They also carry a knife called 'Natree' for self-defence. They keep with them a thick wooden baton about three feet long, which serves three purposes, viz., as a walking stick, for wrenching the window doors, and as a weapon for self-protection when occasion demands it.

Journeys and Symbols

Ordinarily, when women are not accompanying the gang, the

Bawarias start on thieving expeditions at the end of the rainy season and return after two or three months. When they take their women and children with them they usually travel all the year round and camp in dome shaped huts erected outside a village. They set out in groups of not exceeding six males. They sometimes take a young boy of 14 or so with them, who is used for making entry through sky-lights or even through small holes made by them in the walls of the house. It is, however, learnt that they are discarding the custom of including a young boy in their gang as they find that these boys are not able to stand police questioning. They travel by train and stay in temples and isolated places. When they get down at a Railway Station, they prefer to halt near a well. They do not hesitate to stay at places near Police Stations. Usually three of the six members go out as Sadhus or beggars and select houses for their criminal operations. They select houses on the outskirts of a locality having little or no illumination. They commit offences during dark nights and after midnight when people are usually fast asleep. They do not, as far as possible, commit crimes near their permanent or semi-permanent encampments. Occasionally, one or two Bawarias settle in a place as sweetmeat sellers and gradually other Bawarias are harboured by them. When staying long in a place they pose as sellers of indigenous drugs (generally used as nerve tonics) such as 'Musk', 'Salajit', 'Salam Misri' 'Madan Must', etc. As their stuff is spurious, they neither make nor seriously intend to make a good business.

The Bawarias have an interesting system of cabalistic signs which they make in charcoal on the walls of houses, Dharamshalas, important corners of temples, ferries, bridges, cross-roads and on the ground by the roadside with a stick if no building is handy, as a means of communicating with one another. They use these while proceeding on journeys. Some of these signs are given below :



Figures 'A', 'B', 'C', 'D' denote the direction taken by the gang i.e. East, West, South or North. To indicate the number of the party perpendicular marks are drawn inside the incomplete loop. Figure 'G' means that seven men have gone to the East. Figure 'E' means that the gang is camping inside the village. Figure 'F' means that the gang has split into two parties. Figure 'H' means that the gang has secured property and is going to the East. Figure 'L' means that a gang visited the place and that later two other gangs came and went to the East. Signs 'J' and 'K' have also been noticed at certain places visited by Bawarias, but their meanings are not clear. A sign of this nature would, however, indicate the presence of a Bawaria gang in the area. With the advance of time some members of the tribe have begun changing their signs and in some cases special signs are used by different gangs.

Selection of place and Modus Operandi

Bawarias usually go into a village during daytime either to beg or sell medicines according to the role they have adopted. They first survey the locality, scrutinize the inmates of the house particularly the females, their clothes and ornaments. They find out the standard of living and status from the kind of food they get as alms. They also use the moon-lit nights to examine the houses to be burgled. When they have selected a house, they shift their camp to another place away from that locality. They act on their own and do not rely on local informants. When they leave their camps at night to commit offences they leave stones etc. covered with cloth in their beds to give the appearance of persons sleeping. They carry with them balls of wax and bundles of cotton. The latter when waxed serves as a candle and the wick is lit when entering a dark room. On arrival at the scene of occurrence they take off their clothes and enter into the house with 'Langot' on. They first throw a few grains of wheat or sand upon those sleeping in the house to find out whether any one is awake. If some one is found awake they immediately leave the house and hide in the neighbourhood. They re-enter the house after sometime and if the person is found asleep, a member of the gang stands by his side with a stick. If the person wakes up during the commission of the offence, he is struck with the stick on the legs. They even remove guns, swords or other weapons found in the house so that the owner may not use these against them. At times they take away cooked food, and other food stuffs. If Bawarias fail in their attempts to gain sufficient property, they are so obstinate that they would prefer to commit a series of house-breakings until they have collected as much as they had expected. It is said that unless they accumulate a loot worth Rs. 3,000/- to Rs. 4,000/- they do not return home. Bawarias sometimes make a breach beneath

the threshhold if a house has a plinth. They make a hole along the wing of the frame work of door and unbolt the door by putting one hand inside. They also commit house breaking by pushing open doors, removing tiles and getting inside by means of a rope.

The gang leader is known as 'Kamao'. He is generally an expert in house breaking and enters first when committing theft. In Andhra the expert burglar is known as 'Pitawari'. The party includes another person known as 'Chanderi' which means a cook and a man known as 'Kothari' who does the menial work.

Further, it has been found that members of the tribe who have amassed wealth have adopted a different method of committing crime. They are known to be well-dressed in towns and take rooms in good hotels in a respectable neighbourhood. After they have won the confidence of the people of the locality they find a suitable opportunity to accomplish their ends. After commission of offences they do not stay in that area longer than it is absolutely necessary.

In some cases disabled old men and women are also allowed to join the gang. These disabled persons usually sit in front of a fire (Dhooni) at strategic points from where they carry out reconnaissance of houses and bungalows, which are to be burgled. They leave signs and symbols to guide the gang. Near the hole on the outside wall of a marked building a member of the gang sometimes eases himself. In some places it is said Bawarias have stayed in hotels under assumed names, the leader posing as a 'Seth' and the others as his servants. They are known to have hired cars to search out places for commission of crime. They sometimes take a shop on rent and commit burglary in the adjoining shop. They find out the details of the house and inmates from pedlars and, if necessary, watch for two or three days to find out the strong room from where they expect to obtain valuables. They do not make enquiries from servants or neighbours. On entering the place, they open boxes, almirahs and drawers to extract clothes and valuables. Among the clothes, they prefer unused ones or those which have not been tailored, because of the facility in their disposal due to the absence of marks of identification. When short of time, they carry boxes to the neighbouring fields and break them open to extract valuables.

Types of property stolen and their disposal

They commit thefts of jewels, cash, notes, clothes and at times of brass vessels. They also steal rings, watches, besides other articles. From thieving excursions the stolen property is not brought home directly but is buried at a mile or so from the encampment. Cash, however, is brought in. After the commission of an offence, they do not leave the spot immediately but stay in the opposite direction of the scene of occurrence at a distance of about a mile or so, under

shady trees. If from the action of the local police they find that they are being shadowed, they leave the spot leaving the buried property as it is. They return with their families after about 2 months of the occurrence and stay near the same place where they had buried the property. If they succeed in carrying away the stolen property then a few men of their group travel with the property by train purchasing tickets to avoid being caught. On the return journey they are reported to purchase tickets up to some stations. For fear of arrest, they never purchase tickets to their destination. If they are not followed or shadowed by Police, women usually go to the place and fetch the property. It is speedily disposed of to a receiver by the women. Sometimes property is sent by Railway parcels to their associates in other States. It has also been found that they have sent high amounts to their relations in the Jhinjhana colony at Muzaffarnagar by post.

They are also known to crush gold and silver ornaments and carry the broken pieces in a vessel over which they pour curry to camouflage the real contents. They are also known to make false bottoms in some of their utensils in which stolen property is concealed. They also conceal articles along the borders of mats made of toddy leaves and weave them. They usually possess a wooden framed mirror and small size golden ornaments and notes are hidden by them in it between the glass and the rear board. They break up silver ornaments and tie them in a bundle. When they get a suitable opportunity, they melt it into a rod.

Bawarias are known to have committed several thefts from temples in which, besides the paraphernalia of the deity, even the idols were stolen if they were made of a precious metal.

Bawarias talk in particular dialects of their own known as Lodhi, Bagar, Kherhes or Pushto.

A Bawaria while speaking his mother tongue will always speak 'KH' instead of 'S' eg. 'Paisa' as 'Paikha', 'Sarkar' as 'Kharkar'. For illustration a phrase spoken by a Bawaria is mentioned below:

'Mankha Khapai Ra Jhalai Dessin'

This means 'Manas Sipahi hai choop raho', (the man coming is a policeman, keep quiet).

Reformative Measures

In Uttar Pradesh, Delhiwal Bawarias settled in the districts of Muzaffarnagar and Saharanpur. When their depredations became serious, in 1854-55 an investigation was made into their habits when it was discovered that a number of gangs under several leaders were thriving under the protection of the Zamindars of the villages in which they lived. The Zamindars then took upon themselves the responsibility for their honest living.

In 1857 due to disturbed conditions in the country, this arrangement broke down and the Bawarias continued to live by plunder. The Zamindars also began to exploit their criminal tendencies for their own profit. In 1863 with the sanction of the Government, a colony was established for this Tribe at Bedauli in Muzaffarnagar district where holdings on easy tenures were given to Bawarias to enable them to settle down to honest living. An irrigation canal was also provided in the area and police arrangements were made to prevent any exodus of the Bawarias. These steps had their effect upon the Bawaria gangs who preferred to settle in the colony instead of facing trial for their crimes. In 1871, the Criminal Tribes Act was passed and then by a Notification in 1873, Delhiwal Bawarias were declared a criminal tribe. But as the laws could not be enforced properly, the Act was suspended in the case of these gangs.

The activities of the Tribe showed considerable increase since then. In 1908 the population at the Colony was said to be 1387. Only 85 Bawarias used to appear before the Police while 237 of them were defaulters and 340 were absent from their homes. On the basis of information received from various States it was proved that these gangs had spread to the various parts of the country in pursuit of their criminal activities. In 1911, the Criminal Tribes Act was passed and several restrictive measures were taken against the Tribe in U.P. The enforcement of the Act had some effect on their activities but the object of reforming them failed. In 1951 the Act was repealed.

Steps to reform and rehabilitate Bawarias have been taken in several States. In Madhya Pradesh, a few primary schools have been opened by Government for the children of the Tribe. In Uttar Pradesh about 400 families were settled on 2600 bighas of land and schools have been opened. A dispensary has been provided by the Government for them and weaving is being popularised among them. They have Panchayats of their own. These measures, however, have not been successful in curbing their criminal tendencies because of the tribe's disinclination to take to honest work.

DISPOSITION OF BAWARIAS AND THEIR CRIMINAL ACTIVITIES IN DIFFERENT STATES

Uttar Pradesh

The total population of Bawarias settled in U.P. is about 3331 only. Of this, 1954 are in Muzaffarnagar district alone. In some of the districts they style themselves as Bawaria Jats, Kabarias or Bawaria Bhats. There are two sects of Bawarias in Muzaffarnagar known as Delhiwals and Sindhiwals. Locally these sects are not on good terms though there are instances when members of both have combined in a particular crime. A recent scrutiny has shown that 414 of the tribe are absconding from the Muzaffarnagar colony.

Bombay

The tribe retains the name of Bawarias here. About 300 of them are reported to be roaming in the State. They have no permanent or temporary residence but remain on the move constantly. They carry tents with them. These Bawarias hail from Sindh (Pakistan) and Muzaffarnagar (U.P.) Their modus operandi for committing offences is the same as of the other members of the tribe elsewhere. They pose as Sadhus and wear the attire of Ramanandi Sadhus and Gosains while begging.

Punjab

Bawarias locally retain the same name. They have settled in many districts of the State either temporarily or permanently. About 3,722 have settled in 174 villages of district Hissar. In Rohtak district, 400 of them have permanently settled in three Police Circles of the district. Again in district Gurgaon, Bawarias are residing permanently in 124 villages. They do not own landed property but cultivate land on lease deed. In 1952, their population was 1,355. 21 members of the tribe, who migrated from Ganganagar, Rajasthan took up temporary residence in district Hoshiarpur. They still use their old dress of a dhoti, 'Angarkha' and a 'pagri'.

Those residing in Hissar and Rohtak districts are said to have taken to agriculture, but those of Gurgaon are still criminally active. After the repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act, the State Police have found that effective control over them has become very difficult.

The total number of Bawarias convicted between 1952 and 1955 in the erstwhile Pepsu State was 26 in 1952, 18 in 1953, 21 in 1954 and 9 in 1955.

In some villages of districts Mahindergarh, Bawarias are employed as Chaukidars under the 'Zimewaria Chaukidars' system. If crime occurs in their beat they have either to trace the culprits or to compensate the complainants from their pockets for the loss incurred.

Andhra

Here also the tribe is locally known as Bawaria. In general appearance and dress they are like ordinary cultivators of U.P. Their complexion is dark. Their women folk are said to be good looking and bedeck themselves with silver ornaments. They usually set out in groups of 6 males, and one or two females for committing crime. Their modus operandi is the same as the rest of them with the difference that they sometimes form themselves into gangs, consisting of even ten members.

They are not permanent residents of the State but come off and on. They are reported to be staying temporarily in Raidrug of Anantpur district, Vijaywada of Krishna district, Rajamundry and Kakinada in East Godavari district, Eluru in West Godavari district and Vizag and Vizianagaram in Vishakhapatnam district.

Madhya Pradesh

In the erstwhile Bhopal State a sect of the tribe known as 'Bairagis' and 'Bijoris' has made a permanent home. The total number of 'Bairagis' is 910 and that of 'Bijoris' 196. They commit thefts and dacoities and operate in the garb of 'Gosains.' Since the enforcement of the Habitual Offenders Act, some have been brought under surveillance.

Bijoris commit house-breaking by 'Bagli' method (making hole on the side of the door or window frame) and petty thefts of crop. The members of the tribe are now reported to have settled on agricultural lands. Taqqavi loans have been advanced to them for purchase of bullocks and agricultural implements.

Delhi

The tribe is locally known as 'Bawaria' and also as 'Sirkiwalan'. About 35 families are living permanently while 20 are putting up temporarily in the State. They carry on the trade of making and selling sirkis (reeds). They are expert thieves, and burglars but of late a majority of them have been working as labourers. The bad elements amongst them still resort to crime.

Rajasthan

They are known locally as 'Baoriwala', 'Baori' or 'Barasia'. Originally they belonged to Chittor and claim to be Rajputs.

A large number of 'Baoris' totalling 31,791 are residing in the State. There are 29,771 in Jodhpur division, 1,170 in Jaipur, 826 in Udaipur and 24 in Bikaner. They have, however, not come to any adverse notice.

Bihar

Information is not available in the State regarding their permanent abode. A State-wide census is being taken. One gang was reported to have settled in the coal fields of Dhanbad and was dislodged recently. Another semi-permanent gang has been discovered in Monghyr district. In Monghyr district 24 of them were staying and were arrested in March, 1957. In Jharia (Dhanbad)

16 of them were living temporarily and were arrested in a raid on 22-1-57.

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS FOR INVESTIGATING OFFICERS

If the presence of Bawarias is suspected anywhere it would be useful for the local police to depute plain-clothes men to keep a close watch over them. It would help if policemen can be disguised as 'Bairagis' and stay somewhere close to them. He should be instructed to look for the following characteristics :—

(1) Whether wheat grains (soaked in ghee after removing the husk) are sprinkled (while a hymn is being chanted) and counted in the Bawaria way of taking omens.

(2) Whether the 'Gyan' (a spoon-shaped instrument with the handle shaped like a crow-bar) is seen in the encampment. It may be with the cooking utensils or may be used as a peg for securing dogs or horses.

(3) Whether one or more bundles of 'Dev' (family deity) are kept by them. These will usually be hung from the ceiling or on a nail in the wall, separately from the other articles.

(4) Whether the members while begging behave in a suspicious manner unlike 'Bairagis' or whether they push their way into the interior of the houses when they beg.

(5) Whether the members move out during dark nights and return in the early hours of the morning.

(6) Whether before starting or on their return, they indulge in a general feast, a very common custom among the Bawarias.

If such surveillance discloses one or more of these suspicious traits, a search may be taken. In addition to the suspicious property, (*i*) the gyans (*ii*) the ball of wax and thread (*iii*) wheat and jowar grains should also be seized and a description of the family 'Dev' be noted down for further action if they cannot be connected with any specific crime. Though they are not said to be violent during search, the Bawarias especially the women, give a lot of trouble and attempt to divert the attention of the search party. Instances have been found when some old women of the gang suddenly began to dance frantically pretending that the "Dev' had possessed them. By such a ruse, incriminating or suspicious articles are got rid of. Even if children are allowed by the search party to move out, they will be used to get rid of suspicious articles.

Their belongings, such as mirror, gaddi, jersey (jacket) etc. should be very minutely searched.

CONCLUSION

The Committee examined the problem of Bawarias in detail and came to the conclusion that the criminal activities of Bawarias have been on the increase since the repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act even though figures of crimes committed by them may not justify this claim. Bawarias are very clever criminals, who are difficult to catch. Even when cornered, arrested members of the tribe never disclose the names of their associates or their modus operandi. The result is that their gangs are seldom broken up or dealt with suitably. It is a well known fact that a large number of them have been absconding from their places of residence for which the obvious reason is crime. They have no other means of livelihood yet the members of their family at home appear well off. The obvious answer is that the absconding members of the tribe commit crime of which the police as yet know very little.

Except for slight variations the modus operandi seems to be identical everywhere. The most common feature, which has come to our notice, is that they have generally avoided the commission of crime in their home State. For instance, the Bawarias of Muzaffarnagar (U.P.) were found to have been involved in crimes of Bombay, Rajasthan and Punjab while the Bawarias of Jodhpur, Alwar, Marwar and Bikaner were found to have been active in U.P., M.P. and Bombay. Their inter-state movements will, therefore, need particular watching. It would help if the descriptive rolls of active Bawarias were published in the State C.I.Gs together with their photographs, if available, as soon as they become untraced from their places of residence. The local Police authorities of the places where known relations and associates of those who have become untraced, reside, will need to be informed directly by the Police of the district of residence. Similarly, the police authorities of the districts, which are favourite haunts of the absconding Bawarias should also be informed.

It is apparent that even an effective surveillance can only temporarily check their criminal activities. It is only by taking positive steps for the reformation and rehabilitation of the tribe that their criminal activities can be permanently curbed. In Muzaffarnagar district of U.P. and in Bhopal some steps are being taken to reform and rehabilitate them. This matter, however, does not seem to have received adequate attention in other States.

Panic is the surest way to defeat.

—*MAHATMA GANDHI.*

POISONS

I. Bhooshana Rao, M.D.

Professor of Forensic Medicine,
Medical College, & City Police Surgeon, Hyderabad.

Toxicology:—Toxicology is the science dealing with poisons. It is the study of the origin, properties, actions and detection of poisons and the appropriate antidotes and treatment. A poison is a substance which when applied to the body externally or introduced in any way into the body is capable of causing ill-health, disease or death.

Law relating to poisons:—In cases of criminal poisoning in India the law does not insist on the precise definition of a poison, since the relevant sections of the Indian Penal Code dealing with the offences relating to the administration of a poison make use of self-explanatory terms.

The law does not make any difference between murder by means of poisons and murder by other means. But deliberate use of a poison for killing a person would necessarily bring 'culpable homicide' within the ambit of *murder*, for deliberate administration of poison conclusively proves the intention of the wrong-doer 'to cause death' or to cause 'such bodily injury as is, in the ordinary course of nature, sufficient to cause death.' (Sec. 300 I.P.C.)

In cases of *hurt*, however, the law provides for graver punishments when 'any poison or any corrosive substance' or 'any substance, which it is deleterious to the human body to inhale, to swallow or to take into the blood' is used (Sec. 324 & 326 I.P.C.). Administering poison to a person with criminal intent is by itself a criminal offence whether actual hurt is caused or not. The law provides that 'whoever administers to, or causes to be taken by, any person any poison or any stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome drug or thing, with the intent to cause hurt to such person, or with the intent to commit or to facilitate the commission of an offence, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause hurt, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years and shall also be liable to a fine' (Sec. 328 I.P.C.). It should be remembered that the penal provisions in Sections 324, 326 & 328 I.P.C. are very wide and extend over the use of other 'things' which technically, may not belong to the category of 'poisons'. Thus a hurt would come within the scope of (Sec. 324 or 326 I.P.C.),

if the thing used in causing the hurt is 'any corrosive substance' or 'any substance which it is deleterious to the human body to inhale, to swallow or to take into the blood' whether or not that thing is technically a poison or not. So, the scope of (Sec. 328 I.P.C.) would extend over the use not only of poisons but also of 'any stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome drug or other things.' The words 'other things' should be read as being qualified by the adjective 'stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome.'

Negligent use of any poisonous substance is punishable under the Indian Penal Law, which provides that 'whoever does, with any poisonous substance, any act in a manner so rash and negligent as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any person, or knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any poisonous substance in his possession as is sufficient to guard against probable danger to human life from such poisonous substance, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both' (Sec. 284 I.P.C.).

As poisons are dangerous to human life, its possession and sale have been brought under State control by various Acts such as Dangerous Drugs Act (Act 11 of 1930), The Drugs Act (1940) and the Drugs Rules made under it (1945), The Poisons Act (1919), The Opium Act (1878) and also a number of State Acts.

Establishment of proof in criminal poisoning

Cases of criminal poisoning are very difficult to detect and to prove. An observation, in this connexion, made by that distinguished judge, Mr. Justice Darling, in the case of Armstrong for the murder of his wife, by the administration of arsenic, should be noted. His Lordship reminded the jury thus: '...many many people have been poisoned and poisoned with arsenic, some in this country, more in others, but of course, these people did not see what was being done. No one who had been asked to dine with Caesar Borgia would have eaten anything if they had seen him put white powder in the victuals.' The very fact that the poisoner does not mix the poison in the food in the presence of the victim or before witnesses, but in great secrecy, is the principal reason why the crime of poisoning is not only difficult to detect, but why the bringing home of the guilt of the accused becomes even more involved.

Despite these hardships, the prosecution is not absolved from the heavy responsibility of establishing proof beyond reasonable doubt, in all trials connected with poisoning. It should be remembered, therefore, that those who have to investigate and prosecute must not only rely upon direct evidence but also on circumstantial evidence, or evidence based on incriminating circumstances. In most cases of poisoning, circumstantial evidence is the only evidence which

would lead to discovery of the crime. Even secret crimes leave some traces behind them, or are accompanied by circumstances which lead to the discovery and to the punishment of the poisoner.

So, in most cases, the only way of establishing legal proof in cases of poisoning is on *circumstantial evidence*. Even then, the courts require a convincing demonstration of both motive and opportunity before they convict a person. Motive may be clear as crystal but unless possession of the poison can be proved, it is unlikely that a conviction will be secured. More often than not, the only way of demonstrating possession is by tracing the source of purchase of poison. Despite the provisions of the Poison Act and The Drugs Act, 1940 and the Rules framed under it, it is by no means impossible or even difficult for any person to obtain metallic poisons without leaving a traceable record in our country. As regards vegetable poisons, they are very easy to obtain as they are grown in many big compounds and grow wild everywhere.

To summarise, in the investigation of a case of criminal poisoning, the following main points are to be proved—*firstly*, did the deceased die of the poison in question; *secondly*, had the accused got the poison in question in his or her possession; *thirdly*, had the accused an opportunity to administer the poison in question to the deceased ; and *fourthly*, what was the motive in killing the deceased ? If all these points are proved, a presumption may be drawn by the Court that the accused did administer the poison to the deceased and did cause the death of the deceased.

Preservation of evidence

(A) Evidence to be collected at the scene :—

A thorough examination of the scene of death for suicide notes, source of poison, containers from which the victim may have taken the poison etc., should be undertaken. Look for cups, glasses, bottles, jars, powders, food material and submit them for chemical analysis. All food material found in and around the premises should be confiscated for analysis in the laboratory.

(B) Evidence to be collected in non-fatal poisoning (living persons) :—

1. Food, medicine, drink and the containers from which the poison was administered.

2. Urine—24 hours specimen collected in a clean bottle (Vegetable poisons, mercury, sleeping tablets, lead).

3. Blood—10 c.c. Ask doctor to collect (Vegetable poisons, alcohol, sleeping tablets, lead).

4. Vomitus and stomach washings (Indicates poison by mouth but not necessarily that it is absorbed and causing poisonous symptoms. Not of medico-legal value).

5. Faeces (Arsenic, lead and so on. Indicates poison by mouth but not necessarily that it is absorbed and causing poisonous symptoms. Not of medico-legal value.)
6. Hair-clippings (Arsenic—chronic.)
7. Clippings of finger nails and toe nails (Arsenic—chronic.)
8. Food (Bacterial food-poisoning, other poisons administered through food.)

(C) Evidence to be collected in fatal poisoning (dead bodies) :—

The following viscera are collected at the time of post-mortem examination for chemical analysis:

1. The stomach and its contents.
2. A loop of small intestine and its contents.
3. Liver—at least one pound.
4. Kidneys—at least one.
5. All the urine present in the bladder.

The above are collected in a routine post-mortem examination in cases of poisoning. In special cases of poisoning, the following are saved for analysis:

1. Blood—50 c.c. (Alcohol, mercury, carbon-monoxide.)
2. Lungs (Respired poisons.)
3. Brain—at least one half (Alcohol, sleeping tablets, opium, chloroform.)
4. Bone, finger nails, hair (Arsenic—chronic.)

Note :—In cases of poisoning in which specimens are of medico-legal importance, the investigating officer and the Medical Officer must use care to establish a legal chain of custody in such a way that each person having responsibility of the material can state that it has not been contaminated or changed. They should follow the rules for collecting, packing, labelling and transporting of specimens for chemical analysis, as laid down by rules of the respective State Governments.

Classification of poisons—No classification of poisons is entirely satisfactory as many poisons will fall into more than one group. The classification given below is the simplest and most commonly used.

1. *Irritants and corrosives.*
   Mineral acids and alkalis.
   Organic acids.
   Metallic irritants.
   Vegetable irritants.
   Animal irritants.
2. *Neurotics.*
   Cerebral.
   Spinal.
   Cerebro-spinal.

Irritant poisons—Produce symptoms of pain in the abdomen, vomiting and purging. The post-mortem appearances are usually evident to the naked eye and show redness and ulceration of the stomach and intestines.

Corrosive poisons—Act chiefly on the tissues they come in contact with. They are simply highly active irritants and they produce not only inflammation but also ulceration of the tissues.

Neurotic poisons—Act chiefly on the nervous system, though some have also a local irritant action. They act after absorption and even though greatly diluted with water still exert their poisonous effects. All alkaloidal poisons fall into this group. In general, the chief symptoms are usually headache, drowsiness, giddiness, delirium, stupor, coma and sometimes convulsions or paralysis, though individual poisons may have their characteristic effects. Post-mortem examination usually shows not naked eye effects on organs and the cause of poisoning has to be inferred from the history and symptoms or from the result of analysis of the organs.

Poisons commonly used according to class of crime

For murder :—Arsenical compounds (Sankhya, Somulkhar, Manseel, Hartal, Hirwa etc.)
Aconite (Mithazahar, Dudhia, Bish, etc.)
Mercury compounds (Raskapoor, Sipichand, etc.)
Sodium Nitrite.
Nux Vomica (Kuchila.)
Oleander (Kaner, Pila Kaner, Dabur.)
Calotropis (Madar, Akdo.)
Opium in children (Afiyum.)

For suicide :— Opium (Afiyum)
Arsenic (Sankhya, etc.)
Potassium Cyanide.
Acids.
Sleeping tablets (Barbiturate group of drugs.)

For stupefying to facilitate theft or robbery :—
Dhatura (Safed dhatura, Kala dhatura.)
Indian hemp (Bhang, Majun, Charas, Ganja.)
Chloral Hydrate (Sukka sharab.)

For abortion :—
Plumbage rosea (Chitra and Lal chitra.)
Oleander (Kaner, etc.)
Calotropis (Madar, Akdo.)

Accidental :—
Snake bites.
Quack medicines containing mercury or arsenical compounds.
Love philtres.

Poisonous medicines stored carelessly in grocer's shop.
Allergic reactions—Penicillin, arsenic and other drugs.

Cattle poisoning :—
Arsenic (Sankhya, etc.)
Abrus precatorius (Gumchi or Rati.)
Mercury compounds (Raskapoor, etc.)
Snake venom.

Love philtres :—The employment of certain substances having aphrodisiac properties in the form of charms or potions to incite amatory passion has long been practised by the uneducated and credulous villagers. Many of the ingredients used in these love potions are both grotesque and filthy, such as hair and nails of the woman who was trying to win the affection of a man, the penis of a bear, the brain of a cat, the testicles of certain animals, the menstrual blood, especially that of red-haired women, petals of flowers, and so on. In some cases, poisonous substances are used resulting in accidental deaths.

Stupefying poisons :—By 'stupefying poisons' are meant those poisons which cause drowsiness, delirium and unconsciousness. The commonest poison for this purpose is dhatura seeds. The professional poisoners use dhatura seeds to rob their victims of their purse and valuables. They usually infest the railway trains and waiting rooms, fairs and places of pilgrimage. They make friends with unsuspecting travellers or pilgrims and then offer, as a token of their friendship, sweets and other articles of food containing some powdered dhatura seeds. The victims lose their consciousness and then their purse and valuables are stolen. Death, in most of these cases, is unintentional. More details of this most common poison are given under 'Dhatura'.

Lately, chloral hydrate has become popular as a stupefying drug with professional poisoners. This drug is known as 'knock-out drops' in America and is administered with an alcoholic or some other drink. The victim falls asleep and the culprit escapes with the ornaments, or if the victim is a female, is sexually molested.

The diagnosis of poisoning :—It is the province of the medical jurist to say whether death was due to poison and for the chemist to isolate the poison. It is however helpful for the police officer to have an idea of the different poisons, their symptoms and results. He has to furnish a report to the Medical Officer and the chemist to enable them to come to a correct conclusion. He has to make a house search in poisoning cases and should know what to collect for chemical analysis. Signs and symptoms causing suspicion are :—

(*a*) Sudden onset of illness in healthy persons.
(*b*) Rapid development and termination by recovery or death.

(*c*) Close relation of time of onset to taking of food or drink.
(*d*) Multiple occurrence—several persons having taken the same food or dring.
(*e*) Peculiar odour of breath or abnormality in excreta. Confirmation of suspicion :—
(*a*) By analysis of food or drink.
(*b*) By analysis of vomited matter or excreta.
(*c*) By post-mortem examination.
(*d*) By analysis of viscera and their contents.
Analysis may fail to detect poison in consequence of :—
(*a*) Elimination of poison by vomiting, purging or lavage.
(*b*) Destruction of poison by putrefaction.
(*c*) Absence of a reliable test.
(*d*) Insufficiency or wrong selection of material.
(*e*) Negligence or want of skill of the chemical analyst.

The reports in a case of poisoning:
When investigating a case of suspicious death due to poisoning, take particular care to see that the investigation is minute and meticulous and obtain the following information :—
1. Was the deceased in good health previous to the attack?
2. If not in good health, what was he suffering from?
3. What medicine was he taking ?
4. What did the last meal consist of ?
5. What was the interval between the last meal and the commencement of the symptoms?
6. What did the deceased last eat or drink before commencement of the symptom.
7. What was the interval between the very last time he ate and drank and the commencement of symptoms?
8. What were the first symptoms?
9. Was he thirsty?
10. Did he faint ?
11. Did he complain of headache or giddiness?
12. Did he appear to have lost the use of his limbs ?
13. Did he sleep heavily?
14. Was he at any time insensible ?
15. Did convulsions occur?
16. Did he complain of any particular taste in his mouth?
17. Did he notice any peculiar taste in his food or drink?
18. Was he sensible in the intervals between the convulsions?
19. Did he complain of burning or tingling in the mouth and throat or of numbness and tingling in the limbs?
20. Was there vomiting?
21. Was there purging ?
22. Was there pain in the stomach ?

23. Mention any other symptoms.
24. Had the deceased ever suffered previously from a similar attack ?
25. How many other persons partook of the meal or food or drink by which the deceased is supposed to have been poisoned ?
26. How many were affected by it and in what way ?
27. Did the deceased move from the place where the first symptoms were noticed, if so, how far ?
28. If the deceased vomited before death, secure the vomited matter in a clean glazed earthenware vessel, fasten it carefully and securely ; seal it ; number and date it ; append your signature and make it over to a trustworthy guard. Treat any loose evacuation in a similar manner.

POISONS COMMONLY USED IN INDIA FOR CRIMINAL PURPOSES

ARSENIC

It is, and has always been, the favourite poison of the murderer. For his purpose, it possesses many advantages. Its compounds are practically tasteless and odourless and can therefore, be administered without arousing suspicion, if mixed in a suitable vehicle. Its effects are not immediate and the symptoms produced are often most deceptively similar to those produced by gastro-intestinal diseases, or as the saying is, 'something has disagreed with him.' In our country, where cholera is rife, arsenical poisoning may well be, and frequently is mistaken for this condition. The disadvantages of arsenic, from the poisoner's point of view is that the body is well preserved in cases of chronic poisoning, for years when buried, and there is the certainty of detection even after the lapse of years from hair, nails and bones. Even after cremation, arsenic can be recovered from pieces of bones and bone ash in cases of chronic poisoning.

Arsenic is easily procurable, being used for many purposes, as a medicine, as a preservative of wood and skins, by goldsmiths in dyes, for destroying rats and vermin, in the manufacture of dyes and so on.

Arsenical compounds and their uses :—Among the arsenical compounds commonly employed as homicidal poisons are white arsenic (*Sankhya or Somulkhar*). The vehicle may be any kind of food or drink. The present day Indian poisoners very often add much more quantity of poison than is necessary in food, quantity enough to kill several persons.

The sulphides of arsenic, namely the red sulphide, realgar (*Mansil or Sanderacha*) and the yellow one, corpiment (*Hartal*) are employed as homicidal poison in certain parts of the country. Owing to their colour, the sulphides are not as readily disguised by foodstuffs as is white arsenic. Curries and sweets are the vehicles for the conveyance of either the red or the yellow variety.

Other products are also used but are not very common. Arsenical compounds are also used by suicides, particularly in the Punjab, Bengal and U.P., but are uncommon in other parts of the country. They are also used as an abortifacient and for cattle poisoning.

Signs and symptoms :—Acute poisoning may be one of two kinds, the gastro-enteric or the narcotic. The gastro-enteric type is much more common and is characterised by nausea, vomiting, burning pain in the pit of the stomach, purging (rice water stools), cramps, coma and death. In the narcotic kind, the effect of local action is less but the nervous symptoms are more prominent. This is usually seen when a massive dose is administered on an empty stomach, or under other conditions favouring rapid absorption.

Arsenical poisoning may be acute, sub-acute or chronic. The type depends upon the dose. The sub-acute form is practically never seen in India, while the chronic poisoning is rarely seen as homicidal poisoning or as an occupational disease.

Exhumation cases :—In exhuming for the purpose of determining the presence of arsenic, the soil from below, the sides and above the body and also pieces of wood from the coffin should be sent for chemical analysis.

DHATURA

Dhatura poisoning has been employed by the criminals of India for centuries. It is generally used by road poisoners to stupefy travellers to facilitate robbery and theft and rarely to destroy life, although deaths have occasionally occurred from excessive quantities. The seeds are sometimes given to children with a view to kidnapping them when they become unconscious or delirious. Cases of suicidal poisoning by dhatura are rare. Very rarely, accidental cases of poisoning occur among children from eating raw dhatura fruits.

All parts of the plant are poisonous but seeds are usually used, either given whole or more often crushed and mixed with eatables like sweets, *dal*, *chapathies*, *pan*, etc., and sometimes with toddy, tea, coffee, etc.

Difficulties in the detection of cases of Dhatura poisoning :—It is not uncommon to find travellers unconscious or dead near *melas* (fairs), on the wayside or in railway compartments. They are usually strangers from some place, whom none knows and whose

death arouses little interest. The local police conduct an inquest and the body is sent for post-mortem examination. In many cases, the body has to be transported to a long distance for post-mortem examination and exposed to a burning sun. It is generally in an advanced stage of putrefaction by the time it reaches the Medical Officer. Dhatura being a purely vegetable poison, after decomposition of the body, it may be destroyed and difficult to trace. Consequently, in several cases in which the death of the victim is known or suspected of being caused by dhatura poison, no arrests are made and the professional criminal is free to repeat the offence at will. Moreover, to make matters easier for the criminal and difficult for the police, dhatura grows wildly and can easily be picked up in most places.

A small dose merely sends the victim to sleep, a larger one causes temporary insanity or mimics a case of sun-stroke, while given in a bumper dose, the victim seldom recovers, but lying down where he is, dies in his sleep. Thus in such cases. where the poison cannot be isolated from the body, it is assumed that death has resulted from natural causes, the bodies are burnt or buried and the matter ends. But the professional poisoner continues his deadly trade and, on the principle that 'dead men tell no tales,' *makes more certain every time* by improving his method. Unfortunately too, as long as he lives, he is never too old for the work, for even when actually decrepit and unable to engage in it himself, he can yet impart his infamous secret to younger members of his family, though probably on condition that in each successful case, he receives a due share of the booty. It is for the police officers to see that these infamous poisoners are rooted out of the community.

Symptoms:—Usually appear within half an hour after swallowing the poison. Vomiting occurs, if crushed seeds are administered. A bitter taste, dryness of the mouth and throat, burning pain in the stomach, difficulty in swallowing are the first symptoms complained of. These are followed by giddiness, staggering gait, high temperature, dry skin, double vision, injected eyes and drowsiness. In this stage, they are mistaken for cases of sun-stroke. The patient now becomes restless and delirious. Delirium is of a peculiar character. He is silent or mutters indistinctly, or inaudibly, but usually he is noisy and tries to run away from his bed, picks at his bed clothes, draws imaginary threads from his fingers, tries to drive off some objects in front of him and is subject to dreadful hallucinations of sight and hearing. In fatal cases, drowsiness passes into unconsciousness and death.

In some cases, insensibility occurs almost immediately after the poison is administered either in solution or in fine powder.

Fatal dose and period:—Fatal dose is uncertain. In the majority of cases, death occurs within 24 hours.

Detection.—The seeds of dhatura are mistaken for chilly seeds. It is easy to distinguish them from their colour, double ridge, and other points.

The active principle of dhatura is excreted unchanged in the urine immediately on its administration and the excretion continues for 24 to 48 hours. Therefore, *Medical Officers should be specially instructed to preserve urine and send it for analysis.* Even the seeds resist putrefaction for a long time, but the active principle may be destroyed by putrefactive changes in the body. Yet, if seeds are present in the stomach contents, the Chemical Examiner will be able to detect them easily by the nature of the embryo inside the seeds.

SODIUM NITRITE

This is becoming a much-used homicidal poison in most States of India. This occurs as a white salt, used by weavers in the dyeing of clothes in villages and is sold without restriction.

Symptoms:—Giddiness, headache, nausea, vomiting, diarrhoea,, muscular weakness, breathlessness, unconsciousness with convulsions and death.

Fatal dose and period:—20 to 30 grains. Fatal period is about half to three hours.

Detection:—Sodium Nitrite is easily decomposed and destroyed in the system and so it is sometimes not detected in the viscera on chemical analysis even in definite cases of Sodium Nitrite poisoning.

OPIUM (*Afiyum*)

Opium is about the commonest drug selected by suicides. Owing to its bitter taste, its characteristic smell and its dark brown colour, it is very rarely used as a homicidal poison for adults although it is used to destroy infants. Suicide by morphine (alkaloid of opium) is comparatively rare among the lay public but common among doctors and nurses.

Opium, is obtained from the juice of the unripe capsules of white poppy. It is a highly complex substance containing about twenty-five alkaloids, chief of which is morphine.

Symptoms:—These commence usually in half to one hour after the poison has been taken. At the commencement, there is increased mental stimulation, loquacity, restlessness or even hallucinations. Soon the person feels sleepy, though he can be roused in early stages. Pupils are contracted and the skin is warm and moist. At later stages, the patient is in deep unconsciousness from which

he cannot be roused. The muscles are relaxed and the body is cold and clammy : face is pale : lips, ear lobes and finger tips become livid (bluish colour), and the lower jaw drops. Pupils are contracted to pin-point, smell of opium is present in breath, respiration becomes slow and laboured, and this is followed by death.

Fatal dose and period :—15 to 30 grains, even though recovery has taken place after much larger doses. Fatal period is usually eight to twelve hours.

MERCURY (*Para*)

Of all the salts of mercury, the chlorides and the nitrates are the ones commonly used in poisoning. Mercuric chloride or corrosive sublimate is commonly used for suicidal and homicidal purposes.

Symptoms :—Strong metallic taste in the mouth and a feeling of constriction of throat ; burning sensation felt from the mouth to the stomach and abdominal pain ; violent vomiting, first of stomach contents, then of stringy mucus ; cramps in abdomen and copious diarrhoea and swelling of mouth, tongue and gums occurs. Following state of collapse, death occurs usually in one to five days. If death be delayed, kidneys become inflamed, followed by suppression of urine.

Detection :—Mercury can be easily detected on analysis. Mercury can be detected in bones in acute poisoning, and also from bone ash and pieces of bone left after cremation.

ACONITE (*Mithizahar, Mitabish, Katbish*)

Cases of homicidal and suicidal poisoning by aconite often occur in India. Aconite is occasionally used as an abortifacient, cattle poison and as an arrow poison by the hill tribes of Nepal, Assam and neighbouring districts. Like dhatura, this drug too is sometimes used to fortify liquors, when accidental poisoning may occur.

All parts of the plant are poisonous, but the root is chiefly used as a poison. The dry root is more or less conical or tapering in shape presenting scars, usually arched and shrivelled with longitudinal wrinkles. It is two to four inches long and ½ to ¼ inch thick at the proximal end. It has no odour : when chewed, it imparts a sensation of tingling and numbness to the tongue, lips and mouth.

Symptoms :—Feeling of numbness and tingling in mouth, throat and stomach, followed by pain in stomach, nausea and vomiting. Victim becomes giddy, complains of loss of sensation and suffers from deafness and dimness of vision. Feeling of numbness spreads over the body and limbs, followed by paralysis. Pupils alternately contract and dilate, pulse is slow and small, unconsciousness which is followed by convulsions and death.

Detection :—The active principle, aconitine, is eliminated mainly in the urine. Traces are also found in the saliva, sweat and bile. It is therefore necessary to preserve these fluids for chemical analysis in addition to the routine materials. Aconitine is extremely unstable and is destroyed by putrefactive processes. Therefore it is essential that the autopsy is done as quickly as possible and the viscera preserved properly for chemical analysis.

NUX VOMICA (*Kuchila*)

The tree grows in jungles and its ripe fruit is yellowish, smaller than ping-pong balls and contains flat, circular seeds. There are two active principles in it namely, strychnine and brucine, both deadly poisons.

Nux Vomica seeds are rarely used for suicidal purposes and destroying cattle. Homicidal cases are rare, because of the intensely bitter taste of the poison. It is also used for destroying cattle. Strychnine poisoning, however, is extremely rare in India due to the ignorance of the public.

Symptoms :—Following intensely bitter taste, sensation of constriction of chest with feeling of suffocation and twitching of the muscles of the body. This stage passes into one of clonic followed by tetanic convulsions of the whole body. During the convulsive state, the body is arched and resting on the back of the head and heels with a peculiar grin of the face, due to the constriction of all the muscles of the body. The mind remains clear. Death occurs after four to six spasms, from asphyxia and exhaustion.

Detection :—Strychnine is used as a dog poison and to kill other lower animals. The murderer may have obtained the medicine from the Health Authorities.

It is a stable compound and does not change in the process of putrefaction, if present in the dead body. It is also eliminated unchanged mainly in the urine and so urine should be collected for chemical analysis.

FIRST AID MEASURES IN POISONING

The First Aid measures in poisoning are aimed at preventing absorption of the poison. This can be accomplished by delaying absorption of the poison and removing the poison from the body. These measures can be initiated by Police Officers before the Doctor arrives and takes charge of the patient.

Ingested poisons (taken by mouth) :—

1. Give the patient one of the following to dilute the poison

and delay absorption: milk, beaten eggs, a suspension of flour, starch or mashed potatoes in water, ganji (gruel) water or water.

2. Stimulate vomiting by rubbing the back of the tongue and mouth with a finger or spoon handle or feather. If vomiting cannot be started in this way, give two table spoonfuls of common salt or one table spoonful of mustard powder in half a tumbler of warm water.

3. Give a purgative.

4. Conserve body warmth by applying blankets when the body is becoming cold.

Inhaled poisons:—

1. Carry the victim to fresh air immediately.
2. Loosen tight clothing.
3. Give artificial respiration if respiration is depressed.
4. Conserve body warmth by wrapping patient in blankets if necessary.

Skin contamination (Acid throwing, etc.):—

1. Drench skin with water under the tap or shower.
2. Apply stream of water on skin while removing clothing.
3. Do not use any chemical antidotes.

Eye contamination (Acid throwing, etc.):—

1. Wash eye for 15 minutes with gentle stream of water.
2. Do not attempt to use any chemical antidotes.

Injected poisons (Snake bites or over-doses of drugs):—

1. Make the patient lie down.
2. Apply a rubber band tourniquet proximal to the bite or injection.
3. Apply an ice-pack to the site of bite or injection.
4. Cut and suck out poison in case of snake bite.

A few copies of Dr. Bhooshana Rao's article are available and will be sent on request—*Editor.*

Dacoities in Bijnor

S. C. Misra, I.P.

THE importance of police strength in the policing of an area has never been sufficiently realised. Whenever there is an increase in crime in a district, every one talks of the incompetence of the Police and the District Superintendent of Police is asked to gird up his loins and organise effective measures to prevent crime. He in turn calls up his junior officers and Station Officers and sermonises them. But no one takes the trouble of facing the fact that in India the Police are hopelessly under-staffed. The number of Policemen per ten thousand of population works out to less than one in Uttar Pradesh. This includes even the reserve forces of the Provincial Armed Constabulary, which however take no part in the day-to-day administration and which should not, in fact, be counted as effective strength for these purposes.

Since the country's Independence various far-reaching social and economic changes are taking place as a result of which the administrative set up is also undergoing a perceptible change. The stress is shifting from the executive to the judicial and from the law and order to the developmental aspects of the administration. In the midst of these changes the old Police system of a few policemen controlling a vast population with the help of feudal forces is no longer possible. Police methods have got to be scrupulously fair. This cannot be achieved with the same old strengths of the Police, if the Police have to play their part in the advancement of the country. In a democracy the people expect far more efficiency and service from their Police. It is only by increasing the efficiency of the Police that we can expect the Police to be the friends and guardians of the people. The validity of the argument that the strength of the Police does play an important part in the control of crime was clearly evident from what happened in the District of Bijnor in the year 1952-53. I was at that time the Deputy Inspector General of Police of Northern Range of Uttar Pradesh and Bijnor was in my range.

Bijnor is a small district with seventeen Police Stations. Each Police Station roughly has a Police strength of two Sub-Inspectors, two Head Constables and a dozen Constables. There is very little urban area and most of the district population consists of farmers. Part of the area is mountainous where at one time there were thick forests. The forests were cleared gradually and the area was turned into agri-

cultural farms but the population there is still sparse. On the boundaries of the district are situated the districts of Muzaffarnagar, Meerut and Moradabad where dacoity has always been a great problem for the Police. The forest belt runs along the mountains and joins the Naini Tal district. It has always provided a good hiding place for dacoits. The well-known gang of Sultana Dakoo, suppressed by Mr. Young of the Indian Police, took shelter in these forests for several years. Smaller gangs from adjoining districts also committed depredations in the district from time to time. These were, however, dealt with by the local Police with the help of the police of adjoining districts and crime never presented any major problem.

In the year 1952, the gang of Kripal and Bikram became very active on the borders of Bijnor and Moradabad districts and soon formed a formidable gang of dacoits. The most menacing feature of their crimes was that they would shoot people down on the slightest pretext. They were even hired by interested parties to commit murders of inconvenient adversaries. Kripal had jumped bail in a case of arms theft and burglary and Bikram was an ex-Police Constable who had been convicted for the theft of a gun. They had wide connections with other criminals and even with some influential persons of the locality. All Police resources of districts Bijnor and Moradabad were thrown into this area for dealing with the outbreak of crime.

Taking advantage of the pre-occupations of the Police in the operations against the gang of Kripal and Bikram other criminals of the district also became active. At least ten other dacoit gangs were formed who adopted the same modus operandi as that of the gang of Kripal and Bikram. They would even announce on arrival in a village that the gang of Kripal and Bikram had come and that if any one made any attempt to resist, he would lose his life. The murderous attitude of the Kripal-Bikram gang was already well-known in the district, and none dared to organise resistance. These gangs, in order to keep up their pretensions, would very often shoot dead an innocent villager or an inmate of the house, at the least sign of disobedience of their orders. The result was that in almost every case of dacoity committed in the district, there were one or two murders in addition. The incidence of dacoities went on rising and a stage came in the month of October, 1952, when there were reports of one, and sometimes even two dacoities every night. The people became very panicky and felt that their lives and property were insecure. The crimes received wide publicity in the newspapers. There was, as usual, much criticism of the Police. All traffic stopped after dusk on even important roads in the interior of the district. Policemen ceased to command any respect and that had an adverse effect on their other fields of work. The state of acute

panic that prevailed could be vividly imagined from what was told to me by a very high placed Officer, who was a resident of this district.

It was his custom to take leave every year and go to his village to attend to his affairs. Not knowing the state of affairs in the district, he took leave without consulting his people at home and sent a telegram intimating his arrival. When he reached the Railway Station nearest his village, his people met him and told him that it was the wrong time for him to come when the law and order situation was bad in the area. They even suggested that his life may not be safe and did their best to persuade him to go back. Disregarding all such talk and feeling secure on account of a revolver he had with him, he brushed aside their suggestion to turn back and told them that they were cowards. He then went to his village. At night, he had hardly gone to sleep when he heard noises in neighbouring villages and soon an alarm was raised in his village. His people came to him and suggested that they should take positions on the housetop and be on guard with whatever firearms they had. The alarm at times became so acute that the Officer had to fire shots two or three times during the night, to inspire confidence in the people. The next morning, he decided to return to Lucknow.

The Superintendent of Police, a young I.P.S. Officer, found the going tough. Bijnor was his second independent charge of a district and in the first one he had a record of having dealt with the problem of dacoity effectively. The attention of the Government had been drawn to the intolerable state of affairs and the Inspector-General issued an order that I should proceed to the district personally and stay there till normalcy was restored. Till then, I had been giving what advice I could from a distance. I had even given the Superintendent of Police some platoons of the Provincial Armed Constabulary to help him and occasionally visited the district to give a pep talk to the Officers.

It was on the 28th of October that I arrived in the district of Bijnor determined to restore law and order as quickly as possible. I called together all Officers and encouraged them to put the problem before me as frankly as they could. I made a hurried tour of the affected area visiting almost all the scenes of crime. On the third day I made out some plans.

The problem as I understood it was two-fold. The first was to restore confidence among the people and give them a reasonable sense of security. Apart from the panic that these crimes had caused among the people, one immediate effect of lack of confidence in the administration was the reluctance on their part to give any information to the Police. They thought that the Police were unable to deal with it effectively and that it was no use giving them any help or information. They were also afraid of reprisals from the criminals

if the latter came to know the names of persons, who had informed the Police. The second problem was to arrange for quick transport and adequate number of investigating officers to take up the interrogation of suspects and follow up clues discovered during the preliminary investigation. So far, before an investigating officer had time to settle down to an investigation, he was called upon to attend to another case. As a result of this, even cases pending in the court failed because the Investigating Officers could not reach the Headquarters of the District and attend to Court work.

In order to restore confidence among the public and to demoralise the criminals, it was decided to organise intensive patrolling to build up a sense of security in the area. For this purpose, the strength of the local Police had to be considerably augmented. The district was divided into five parts, the area of four Police Stations, which were not affected, being left out. Each area was placed in charge of a junior Gazetted Police Officer. Four Deputy Superintendents of Police were drafted from outside and were made to camp at their Sector Headquarters. An additional force of one platoon of P.A.C. and 10 Constables C.P. were given to each Gazetted Officer in charge of the Sectors. The force was mobile and one light vehicle (a jeep) was given to each Deputy Superintendent of Police for moving about. Some reserve force was also kept at a place called Najibabad. The area round about this had been the worst affected. The strength of each Police Station was increased and one armed guard of one Under Officer and four Constables was given to each of them. Mobile wireless sets were located at each Sector Headquarters. Arrangements were also made with department heads so that the Police could freely use Railway telephones and telegraph and Hydro-electric and canal telephones for communication. The Sector Officers were asked to send a daily situation report and also give information of any occurrences taking place in their area as also of the arrest of important criminals, to all Sector Officers and the District Headquarters. The task allotted to the Sectors was as follows:—

1. To organise intensive patrolling by day and night, in order to prevent occurrences and restore confidence among the people.
2. To intercept gangs of criminals.
3. To collect information about gangs and criminals connected with the crimes that had occurred.
4. To arrest criminals wanted in crimes and those who may be found in suspicious circumstances. For this purpose they were required to organise raids intelligently at known abodes and hiding places of such criminals.

5. To locate untraced criminals with a record, members of ex-notified criminal tribes who may be wandering about in their areas, suspicious characters, and harbourers of bad characters.
6. To develop information and arrange raids for the recovery of illicit arms.
7. To organise Village Defence Societies to develop a feeling of security among the people and also create contacts with them.
8. To check escape of criminals through railway trains, motor buses and ferries. For this purpose all railway stations, bus stands and known ghats were watched and plain clothes men were deputed to travel in the trains.

The Sector Officers were required to signal work done under each head, every morning at a specified time, to other Sectors as well as to District Headquarters. A feeling of competition was created among the Sector Officers and we found the work making remarkable progress within a very short time. We also found that the people at once started giving useful information to the Police about the activities of the criminals.

The Station Officers and their staff, who were a bit sceptical of this scheme in the beginning, found to their surprise, that they were absolutely free to devote time to their investigations and working out clues for the liquidation of the operating criminals. A central organisation was created at the District Headquarters to coordinate and supervise the investigations. This organisation was under the direct charge of the Superintendent of Police with a local Deputy Superintendent of Police to assist him. The Circle Inspectors and two or three able Sub-Inspectors were also made available for going through the case diaries, preparing charts of evidence and interrogating criminals connected with these dacoities. The Superintendent of Police was required to submit to me and the Inspector-General of Police a weekly report on the situation. Lists were required to be submitted along with these reports of (1) criminals wanted for specific offences, (2) criminals suspected to have taken part in the recent offences though not specifically named in the offences, (3) untraced criminals with a criminal record and proclaimed absconded offenders, (4) harbourers of criminals and (5) dealers and retainers of illicit arms. These lists were to show the number of arrests and also recovery of illicit fire-arms, sectorwise and Police Stationwise.

The results achieved were remarkable indeed. Suddenly the dacoities ceased and the operations had a dampening effect on other crimes also. S.I. Inam Ali of Najibabad had an encounter with

a gang of dacoits only a few days after the scheme was put into operation, in which one dacoit was killed and two others, who were injured, were arrested. One of them made a confession disclosing details of a gang, which had been responsible for several dacoities. A gun and two pistols were recovered from the dacoits shot dead or arrested in this encounter.

We assembled on the 7th of November to take stock of the situation. I found a completely changed atmosphere. The officers, who were dejected, tired and despondent at the first meeting were looking happy, full of life and confident about the success of the operations notwithstanding the strain they had undergone. Several suspected criminals had been arrested. As a result of tactful and intensive interrogations no fewer than five different gangs had come to light. More details about the notorious gang of Kripal-Bikram gang were known to the Police. A number of illicit arms had been recovered. A large number of Defence Societies had been formed and the relations of the Police and the Public had improved considerably.

By the 20th of November, when we met again, all officers and extra Police that had been drafted from outside had been returned. Only the Najibabad sector with one Deputy Superintendent of Police and one Company of P.A.C. had been left over, as this area still needed cleaning up. All the active gangs had come to light and at least fifty per cent of the members of these gangs had been arrested. The rest had left the district to distant places to avoid arrest. One or two of them were located in Bombay and arrested there. There was no doubt that the Police were on top of the situation. Kripal and Bikram were not heard of. They were believed to be hiding in District Meerut. Absconders and criminals wanted for other crimes, who had been eluding the Police for a number of years, were arrested during these operations, much to the relief of the local Police. Co-operation between the Police and public had never been better and everybody seemed to have a good word for the Police.

The wireless sets were also returned by the 15th December. By the 1st of March 1953, all the important wanted criminals except Kripal, Bikram and Ballam had been arrested. Search for them was intensified and Kripal was arrested by the Sub-Inspector of Hastinapur in District Meerut on the 6th of March. Bikram had apparently managed to escape but was accounted for a month later on the 8th of April. In an encounter with the Moradabad Police, he was shot dead in Police Circle Bacharaon and his D.B.B.L. gun and a number of cartridges were taken into custody. Ballam had fled to Bombay and was accounted for a year later. In this way the whole area was cleared. Additional numbers of the Police played a very important part in these operations and I always felt that if the area had been adequately staffed, a situation like this could never have arisen.

Women Police

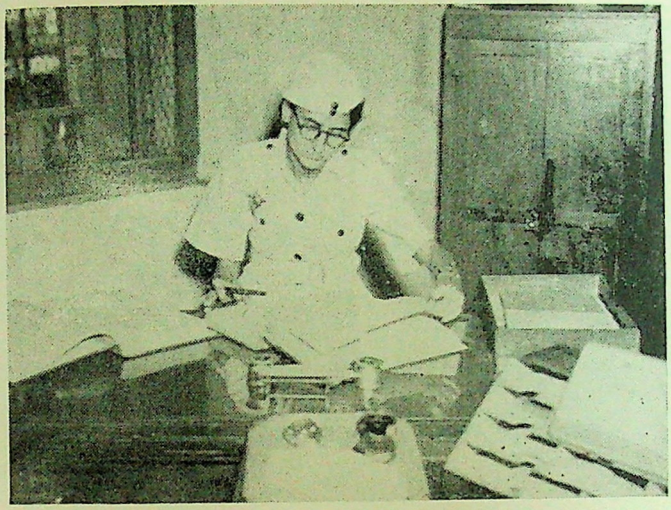
Mrs. Mary Clubwala Jadhav, M.L.C., J.P.

THE use of women on police duties has been a controversial subject. Even in a country like England which has one of the best police forces in the world, public opinion on the employment of women police has been divided in the extreme. Their supporters have claimed that one had only to appoint policewomen and all immorality and juvenile delinquency would vanish. It has been claimed that "a woman's presence always ennobles and then she has a very great power within herself that is not force." Policewomen have been called "not only a national but a moral necessity," and it has also been claimed that they can arrest drunken men when men cannot go near them. In a multitude of resolutions from women's organisations equally extravagant claims have been made on behalf of police women. On the other hand, in 1920 policewomen were described by an English M.P. as an 'extravagant eccentricity' upon whose entertainment public money should not be wasted. Often it was said that the duties on which policewomen were employed could be as well, if not better, carried out by policemen or by philanthropic ladies not hampered by a police uniform. It would be difficult to find any one now expressing himself as strongly as Mr. Mead who said in 1920 that "Policewomen had, in taking up this particular work, sterilized any maiden modesty they might have had." On the other hand there would be few to-day who would deny that some jobs in the police can be done better by women than by men.

The various forms of women police at present deployed in different countries may be roughly classified into the two main categories, non-autonomous and autonomous.

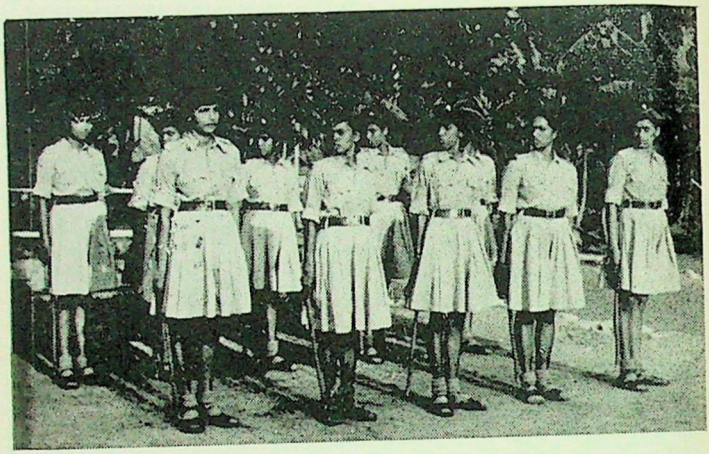
The non-autonomous type of women police force is characterised by the absence of any strictly female organisation. The women police officers are not divided into special homogeneous groups, but dispersed throughout the various departments. As a result, the force is mixed, e.g., the women police in the C.I.D. of London and New York where, women are attached to small, general police stations.

Women police departments are autonomous where there are units consisting solely of women police officers, no matter how few. Autonomy is therefore essentially an operational concept. As far as known at present nowhere is there a national or municipal body of women police who are independent and whose commander-in-chief is a woman.





Women Police at work.



On Parade.



Social Service.

The duties performed by the women police are either normal or special. The duties of women police are called normal when a policewoman or autonomous female unit performs the same work as their male counter-parts.

In other cases they are special, and it is called specialization when :

(*a*) in a mixed unit, the theoretical and (or) practical duties of the police women differ from those of their male colleagues ;

(*b*) the tasks allotted to a female autonomous unit are not the same as those of another unit, whether mixed or single, with similar functions.

The specialization of women police, whether due to regulations or custom is a general phenomenon.

In the criminal or general police forces, whether it be *de facto* or *de jure*, everywhere there is a tendency for women police to be allotted to certain duties. The following are the main preventive, administrative and suppressive duties performed by women police in different countries :—

(a) **Preventive duties**

The discovery of children and minors in moral or physical danger (children who are neglected, abandoned, way-ward etc.),

Family investigations.

Discovery of juveniles without occupation or with a tendency to become prostitutes.

Teaching and helping school children to deal with traffic.

(b) **Administrative duties**

Searching for children who have run away or are absconding.

Transport for children.

The establishment of card index system for minors and families.

Liaison with social, medical, school services, etc.

(c) **Suppressive duties**

Investigations concerning juvenile delinquents of both sexes and also young women offenders.

Interrogation of children and adolescents (the interrogation of boys over the age of puberty is usually done by male police officers).

Investigation into cases in which a child of either sex is the victim of a sexual offence.

Interrogation of adult women who are particularly sensitive or emotional.

Detection of clandestine prostitutes.

Searching arrested women.

The employment of women police in the juveniles branch of the police was considered at the sixteenth session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Organisation held in 1947 at Paris. The Italian delegation submitted a report on juvenile delin-

quency which suggested the establishment in every country of a special juveniles branch of the police composed mainly of women volunteers.

The regional reports of the United Nations Comparative Survey on Juvenile Delinquency indicate that while ordinary police is generally responsible for the detection and arrest of delinquent juveniles, there is a growing tendency in many countries to use special police in this respect.

In Europe, Belgium organised a women's police unit in 1948. The Vienna police organised a youth section consisting of men and women officers. In Paris a squad of 30 police women attached to the child and maternity welfare service (which is a branch of the Department of Judicial Police) was formed by an administrative decree in 1942 and it is reported that other French cities are following this example. Women police have been employed in the Scandinavian countries as well as in the United Kingdom. In Switzerland women police officers play an important preventive role and maintain permanent contact between the police, the court and the families of the children under their care. In United Kingdom, the women's police force has been playing an important role in the settlement of family difficulties in Glasgow and it also advises girls in need of help.

In Latin America, special police units for juveniles are operating in Argentina, Brazil and Mexico.

In North America a large number of the populous cities in the United States have special divisions or bureaux within the police departments specially created to work for juveniles. In Canada, Montreal has special juvenile police.

In Asia special units to deal with juvenile cases have been organised in Japan and India, and the city of Manila in the Philippines. In addition, women police, who among other functions, deal with juveniles are found in a number of cities of the region such as Manila and Rangoon. The police forces of the six Australian States and New Zealand have women police whose tasks include that of dealing with juveniles.

In India there are women police forces in the following states: (*i*) Andhra Pradesh, (*ii*) Bihar, (*iii*) Bombay, (*iv*) Delhi, (*v*) Madhya Pradesh, (*vi*) Punjab, (*vii*) West Bengal, and (*viii*) Kerala. The duties of women police in these States are more or less the same. Broadly their duties may be said to be as follows:

(*i*) Patrolling areas to prevent crime.

(*ii*) Rescue of young girls found homeless and in danger of becoming prostitutes, and general prevention of prostitution.

(*iii*) Prevention of juvenile delinquency.

(*iv*) Escorting to court and guarding female prisoners and under-trials.

(*v*) Assisting investigating officers and questioning complainants in cases such as assaults on women and rape, and questioning women and juvenile witnesses.

(*vi*) Patrolling docks and railway stations and meeting trains, to deal with, control and assist women passengers.

(*vii*) Dealing with prohibition cases where women or children are involved.

(*viii*) Dealing with lost children.

(*ix*) Bandobust duties at large gatherings where women congregate, e.g., public meetings, melas and festivals.

Among the States which have a women police force, special mention may be made about the work of the women police in Bombay. Regular women police branches at present function in Ahmedabad city, Poona city, Baroda, Nasik, Sholapur and Kolhapur districts. They help the ordinary police in investigations in cases in which women and children are involved. Although the duties of the women police cover service to women in connection with social and moral hygiene, and children in connection with juvenile delinquency and juvenile offenders, the Bombay Government find the existing strength of women police inadequate and they have a proposal for the formation of special squads for this purpose.

Next comes West Bengal. There are three cadres of women police officers besides other ranks. Various legislations have been passed to control and prevent juvenile delinquency and immoral traffic in women.

The importance of the role of the women police in dealing with problems of offences committed by or relating to children prostitution and other social delinquencies is now recognised. Women police are employed for vigilance work, care and protection of juvenile, and other duties relating to investigation and detection of crimes. The services of women police have generally been said to be useful.

The General Secretariat of the International Criminal Police Organization in their report to the General Assembly held at Lisbon in June, 1957, on the subject of women police stated:

(1) In those countries where the equality of the sexes is an accepted fact or is about to be accepted, there is no reason why the experiment of a women police should not be tried. There will be difficulties to be surmounted, but this was so even in the countries which first emancipated their women—the U.K. and the U.S.A.

(2) Practice has shown that women police are particularly efficient in the reduction of juvenile delinquency, whether they are employed in the police for juveniles or in the criminal or general police.

(3) It therefore appears reasonable and opportune to recommend the regular use of policewomen in those departments (either existing or to be established) which are entrusted with the task of reducing juvenile delinquency.

Police Photography Contest 1958

Organised by the Indian Police Journal

Rules of the Contest

1. The Contest is open to all serving Police Officers.

2. There will be a black and white division and a colour division of photographs, each of which will be judged separately.

3. There is no entrance fee. Any number of prints may be submitted by an entrant.

4. There are no restrictions as to the subject matter but prints connected with police problems or duties will be preferable. Originality in themes will be appreciated. The size of each print should preferably be 4″ × 6″.

5. Every entry should be certified by the participant as his or her own and should have a caption.

6. Photographs which have been published or accepted for publication in other journals or publications will not be eligible. The prints sent to us must be exclusively for publication in the Indian Police Journal.

7. The closing date for the entries is May 31, 1958. The winning entries will be published in the July 1958 issue of the Indian Police Journal. All entries should be submitted to:

The Editor,
The Indian Police Journal,
Darbhanga House,
25, Akbar Road,
New Delhi-1.

The full name, rank and the address should be clearly given.

8. The Contest will be judged by a Board of Judges appointed by the Editor, whose decision in all matters affecting the Contest will be final.

9. There will be three prizes. The competitor whose photograph is selected as the best will be awarded a Plaque for the best police photograph of 1958.

10. Apart from the prize-winning pictures, the photographs which are noted for their merit of composition, technical excellence or subject matter, will be published in the Indian Police Journal, and may be shown in an exhibition of Police Photography.

The Clue of the Unguarded Reply

V. K. Subramonia Iyer
Circle Inspector of Police, Kerala.

THE investigation to find out the accused in a bad case is always an exacting piece of work. It is all the more so when the information first laid before the police discloses no details which could serve as clues. Offences are not always committed in the presence of others. Premeditated offences in fact are invariably committed after taking precautions to ensure secrecy. In such investigations no fact can be easily brushed aside as irrelevant, no circumstance can be easily considered insignificant. In fact it is the insignificant factor that often solves the riddle

Several criminologists have tried to examine the behaviour of a man after he has committed a heinous crime, particularly murder. Before the crime is committed a man goes through a process of excitement in which he prepares his scheme for the crime. During its commission he is tense with excitement, and at the same time attempts to hide from observation, and to conceal any material evidence against him. After the crime, the fear and terror of it intensifies the excitement already in him, and his mind ceases to function as clearly and rationally as before. This is the reason why insignificant factors appear in statements made by murderers immediately after the crime, which lead to discovery. At the same time, there are few men, however hardened and criminal they may be, who can conceal from the observant eyes of an experienced police officer, the traces of the excitement and terror that they had felt while committing the crime. It is because of this reason that the chances of detecting a murder case are much higher on the first day, or immediately after the crime is committed.

It was an unguarded answer from a bystander which helped to solve the mystery behind a baffling murder for gain in Kerala State, which otherwise may have gone undetected. The facts are as follows :

On 30-8-1956, at 1 p.m. , one Padmanabha Pillay went to the Vaikom Police Station and reported that Narayani Amma aged 72, a sister of his mother-in-law, was lying dead in a pool of blood in her house at Kothavara, a small village four miles away from Vaikom Police Station. The deceased had no children. She was living alone. She used to lend money on valuables to the neighbours. It was a matter of gossip among the village folk that she had plenty of money.

Pankajakshy, a charwoman of the deceased, went to the deceased's house at 7 a.m. on 30-8-56 and cleaned the courtyard and left. She returned to the house at 8 a.m. as was her usual practice to take her breakfast in her employer's house. She did not find the old woman in the house as usual. She called out to the old lady from the courtyard. Nobody responded to the call. She then informed the neighbour Gouri Amma, wife of the informant Padmanabha Pillay, who was residing about a furlong away from the house. She with her daughter Dakshayani went to the house and entered it. They found the old lady lying dead in a pool of blood in a room in the house. They raised an alarm and the neighbours came. The informant who was not in his house at that time also returned and joined the assembly. It was then found that two wooden boxes kept in the central room were broken open and ransacked. There was no other occupant in the house of the deceased, nor was there a neighbour anywhere closeby who had seen anything suspicious.

The Sub-Inspector of Police, Vaikom, recorded the statement of Padmanabha Pillay and registered a case of murder and robbery. He then gave the F.I.R. to me. I went through the statement but as the location of the injury was not in it I asked the reporter where the injury was. He replied that he was not able to see any injury.

Two other persons, Sreedharan Nair alias Kuttappan, a distant relation of the reported brother-in-law, and Janardhanan Pillai, a peon of Kothavara Panchayat, had accompanied the reporter to the Police Station. When I asked him about the injury, Kuttappan replied that the stabs were on the neck, but could give no further details.

Accompanied by the Sub-Inspector I went to the scene of occurrence. The dead body was lying face downwards covered with blood. Even on a minute examination of the body in that position we were not able to locate the injuries until we turned the body upside down. There were scratches and nail marks on the face and neck besides the two stab injuries on either side of the windpipe. The inquest was held, and the body was sent to a hospital for postmortem. Neighbours were questioned, but their answers gave no clue at all.

I brooded over the matter for some time, and then it suddenly occurred to me as to how when I and my Sub-Inspector were not able to find out the injury from the position in which the body was as we saw it, Kuttappan who was unused to such things, could tell me the exact location of the injury. I observed him unobtrusively. I found that he would not go near the dead body in my presence. I also felt he was avoiding me on one pretext or another. He was very busy helping the Police to fetch a boat to carry the dead body to the Hospital and in doing odd things. Surely there could be no suspicion in that, but one could also pretend to be busy. He was

an energetic, young man of 27 years and a distant relation of the deceased.

It was known that the deceased used to invite one Dakshayani Amma to stay in her house in the night as a companion. Dakshayani Amma had been laid down with jaundice, and the deceased for the last month was sleeping alone. Though the boxes were open, the doors of the house had not been broken open nor the walls cut open. The boxes were also not broken open. There was no damage caused to them.

From these facts we concluded as follows:

The accused is a man who knew the absence of the companion in the night from the house. He knew previously about the cash and jewellery in the possession of the deceased. He knew definitely where they were kept in the house. The accused is obviously a man whose presence in that house in the night does not cause any suspicion to those who see him. The accused is also a man whose presence in the house in the night can be reasonably accounted for.

Because the doors were not broken open or holes made in the walls I conjectured that the accused could have gained access only if the deceased had voluntarily opened the doors. In that case the accused must have called out to her from outside to open the door. Therefore, the accused must be a person whom the deceased knew well. Otherwise she would not have opened the door in the night, and the accused would have easily overpowered her and not felt the need for killing her.

It seemed a reasonable deduction that the murderer was a man whom the deceased knew.

On 31-8-56, I questioned Kuttappan as to how he knew the location of the injuries. He said that on 30-8-56, before they came to the Police, he took the body to the verandah of the house and examined it, and then the people assembled there told him that it was wrong to do such a thing before the Police came to the spot, and so he placed it back in its original position. He said that three persons of the neighbourhood Paramu, Ouseph and Sankunni helped him to carry the dead body to the verandah. When questioned about his movements on the eve of the occurrence he said that he went to see Surendran, a cousin of his, but he was not in his house. His sister Nalini alone was at home and so he enquired of her where Surendran was and then returned home and went to bed at 8 p.m.

On 1-9-56 I questioned Surendran as I wanted to verify Kuttappan's statement. He said that on 30-8-56 he met Kuttappan with another Ezhava youth at Vaikom and Kuttappan had a small gold "Thali" with him. He wanted him to sell it. He tried to sell it but could not find out any purchaser. So Surendran kept the "thali" with him and borrowed a rupee from one Kaimal and gave it to Kuttappan. Then they parted. I asked Paramu, Sankunni

and Ouseph the three persons who were stated to have helped him in examining the dead body. All of them denied having done such a thing. When Nalini was asked she said it was more than three weeks since Kuttappan had come to their house.

Hearing all this the suspicion against Kuttappan in my mind grew stronger. All the tests which I had laid down, applied correctly to him. Therefore I deputed a constable to bring Kuttappan. He was produced before me on the morning of 2-9-56. When questioned he again repeated his previous version. Then Surendran, Paramu, Ouseph, Sankunni and Nalini were brought and he was confronted with them. When he found that he could not face them, he broke down, and told me the whole story in their presence.

He said that about 10 months before he had returned from Madras where he was a cook in a hotel. He found it difficult to earn his living. He started a daily 'chitty' but it failed, and he contracted heavy debts. He had no means for sustenance, and became as poor as Lazarus. On the date of occurrence he committed the theft of a small "thali" belonging to his sister and pledged it with Surendran to get a rupee for food. He had pledged two small gold chains and a ring with the deceased for Rs. 30/- about 8 months back.

On his way to Vaikom on the day of the crime he told the deceased that he would return the principal and interest to redeem the ornaments that night and asked her if she would be awake. The old lady said that even if it were late in the night he could wake her up. On his way to Vaikom he picked up his friend Krishnan aged about 22. Then they went to the house of the old lady by about midnight and Kuttappan called her. She opened the door and came out to the verandah with a small lamp and some betel leaves. Then while chewing the betel the old lady asked for the money. Kuttappan suddenly blew out the lamp, and dragged her inside and strangled her. Even then she tried to cry out, so Kuttappan asked Krishnan to stab her and his friend obliged him. The wooden boxes were then opened with the keys taken from under her pillow. Only two silver ornaments were found inside a bag, but there were currency notes to the value of Rs. 655/-. He gave Krishnan Rs. 30/- and the silver ornaments on the way home, the bag was filled with sand and thrown into a tank about a furlong away.

Kuttappan was arrested and later expressed a wish to make a confession. The confession was recorded before a Magistrate.

Krishnan was arrested and produced before me the same day. When questioned he corroborated Kuttappan and said that he had spent Rs. 2/- out of Rs. 30/- and that the balance amount was in his house. The silver ornaments were buried in his compound. The knife was in his house. He also expressed a desire to make a confession, and his confession was recorded.

Kuttappan while strangulating the woman was bitten by her on the tip of his right middle finger, right index finger and left thumb. When Kuttappan was speaking to me on 30th, 31st and 1st he always appeared with folded arms, keeping the palms under the armpit. I was under the impression that he was doing it out of respect. But I discovered that it was done with an intention to shield it from me only after I saw the injury.

On 2-9-56 Rs. 625/- and bloodstained clothes were recovered from Kuttapan's house and silver ornaments worth Rs. 28/- and the knife were recovered from Krishnan's house. The bag thrown into the tank was also recovered.

Kuttappan and Krishnan were charged before the Vaikom Magistrate who committed them to stand their trial in the Sessions. At the Sessions Court at Alleppey, there were 53 witnesses for the prosecution. But there were no eye witnesses. After due trial both the accused were convicted and sentenced to R.I. for life for an offence under Sec. 302 I.P.C. and to 4 years' R.I. for an offence under Sec. 392 I.P.C. on 10-8-57.

JUVENILE DELINQUENCY

Katihar (BIHAR) Jan. 8.

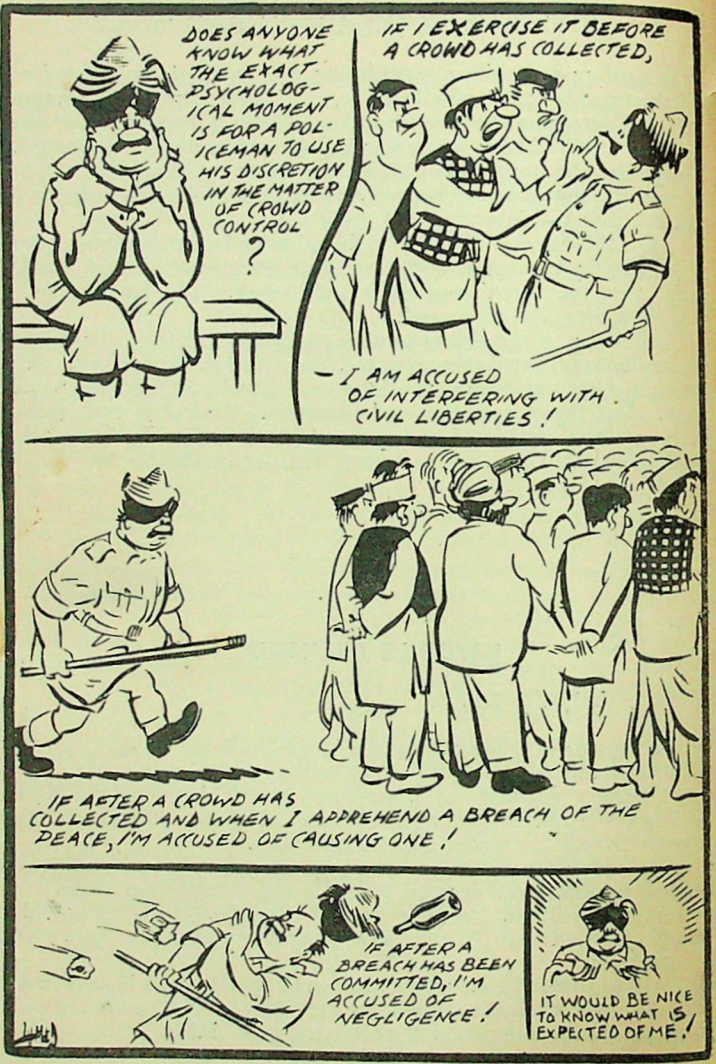
A register is being prepared of those students of Katihar schools who are habitually irregular in attending their classes.

This was decided at a meeting of the Principal of Katihar College, the officer-in-charge of the local police station and headmasters of all the seven high schools here.

The meeting discussed the problem of crimes committed by school students and decided to make efforts to reform them.

As a preliminary step it was decided that a survey would be made to find out the causes of irregular attendance by a section of students.

It was decided that young boys and girls should be encouraged to take to constructive works so that they could keep themselves engaged during the period they idle away—U.P.I.


DOES ANYONE KNOW WHAT THE EXACT PSYCHOLOGICAL MOMENT IS FOR A POLICEMAN TO USE HIS DISCRETION IN THE MATTER OF CROWD CONTROL ?
IF I EXERCISE IT BEFORE A CROWD HAS COLLECTED,
– I AM ACCUSED OF INTERFERING WITH CIVIL LIBERTIES !
IF AFTER A CROWD HAS COLLECTED AND WHEN I APPREHEND A BREACH OF THE PEACE, I'M ACCUSED OF CAUSING ONE !
IF AFTER A BREACH HAS BEEN COMMITTED, I'M ACCUSED OF NEGLIGENCE !
IT WOULD BE NICE TO KNOW WHAT IS EXPECTED OF ME !

Police Notes

Wanted—More Brains

Conditions of employment in the police department of to-day are different from those found a few short years ago. Police departments are looking for a higher standard of education and a higher standard of intelligence in order to have the type of man who can meet with confidence the present-day challenge of police work. It must be remembered that the more intelligence there is in the rank and file of any organization, the greater should be the intelligence of those in executive positions. It is not a profound statement for me to say that the greater the intelligence and the higher the standard of education in the recruit of to-day, the more difficult it is for him to find satisfaction in his work unless there is a strong and sound leadership in the organization. Therefore, once having obtained a recruit we must see that our organizations are such that he can see a challenge in the work and find conditions that suit him. This imposes considerable responsibility on the staff who are responsible for ideas, planning and conditions generally.

—D.A. McKinnon,
Director Operations & Criminal Investigations, RCMP, Ottawa,
R.C.M. Police Gazette (Canada)

Assassination

The recent assassination of the President of Guatemala is a reminder that the personal security of people in high places is extremely difficult to maintain. It is not long ago that the dictator of Nicaragua was killed and quietly replaced by a relative. The existence of leading politicians in South America has always been precarious, it is true, but the fact remains that security cannot be guaranteed absolutely anywhere in the world if the assassin is prepared to accept the high risk of detection. In some cases, as in Guatemala, the assassin commits suicide before he is caught and thus protects the organisation behind him, if there is one.

The shooting of President Armas as he was entering the dining room at the palace is not likely to have much effect on life in Britain, although it seems to have caused a flutter in Washington. On the other hand, the assassination of William of Orange as he was leaving his

dining room at Delft in 1584 probably altered the course of European history. The Prince had just left the dining room and was about to ascend some stairs when a man stepped towards him and fired at a range of two feet. It is precisely in that fashion that successful murders of the kind have always been carried out. Needless to say, the assassin was pursued and caught and in due time suffered a particularly nasty death. His relatives waxed fat on the handsome reward paid for the successful crime. One of the perils of political life is the fact that there is always somebody prepared to fire the shot if the prize is high enough.

When an assassination is carefully planned and the would-be assassin is prepared to accept the almost certain risk of capture the verdict of history seems to be that the odds are on the attempt being successful. There is not much that even the most experienced bodyguards can do to prevent it.

The very word assassin suggests secrecy, treachery and stealth, and it has long since become the general term for a secret murderer. It is a corruption of hashishin or hasashin which comes from hashish (Indian hemp) and was originally the name of a fanatical religious sect, the Assassins, who were active about 900 years ago in Syria and Persia. Under the leadership of Shaykh-al-Jabal, the Old Man of the Mountains, they extended their influence by a policy which involved the elimination by murder of their principal opponents. The murder of caliphs and other leaders made them an object of dread and the name assassin became a synonym for evil. They were wiped out as an effective force in the thirteenth century but small groups of the sect are said to linger still in the mountains of Syria.

In modern times the use of the word assassination is an indication of the status of the person killed. If one man clouts another with a beer bottle and death results, or if a prostitute is found strangled, it is most inappropriate to describe the crime as an assassination. Such a vulgar affair is just plain murder. When John Wilkes Booth shot Abraham Lincoln and Gavrile Princip killed the Archduke Francis Ferdinand at Sarajevo nobody could possibly look upon the crimes as anything less than the work of assassins. The emotions aroused by such crimes can have serious consequences. Princip's work at Sarajevo did not cause the First World War, but it was a contributory factor.

The average Briton probably thinks of assassination as something that happens to foreign kings, queens and presidents. There is something definitely un-British and unsportsmanlike about the whole business. It is like shooting a sitting bird. It may be for this reason that when an attempt has been made on the life of some eminent person in this country the Press, not unaided by the authorities perhaps, has been quick to assume either that the man who fired the

dastardly shot was a foreigner, or, if he were British, must have been mad.

Apart from an amateurish plot to murder Lloyd George during the First World War, the life of British statesmen in the twentieth century has been fairly free from the occupational hazard of assassination. An active political life can be ended painlessly by removal to the House of Lords. Only one Prime Minister has been killed during his term of office in a period of 150 years. Spencer Perceval, who succeeded the Duke of Portland as Prime Minister in 1809, was shot by a man named Bellingham in the lobby of the House of Commons. The murderer was hanged although there seems to have been some doubt about his sanity. In 1843 a man named MacNaghten shot the private secretary to Sir Robert Peel in mistake for Sir Robert, and the famous MacNaghten Rules on the question of criminal responsibility in insanity have been the subject of debate ever since. During Queen Victoria's long reign there were at least seven attempts on her life. The last of these occurred at Windsor railway station when a man named Roderick Maclean fired a Colt revolver at the Queen's carriage as she was leaving. His object, he said, was to frighten the Queen and alarm the public in order to draw attention to his grievances. He was found not guilty on grounds of insanity and ordered to be detained during Her Majesty's pleasure.

Presidents of the United States have been less fortunate than the crowned heads of Europe. In our own lifetime there were attempts on the life of President Roosevelt (notably at Chicago where the shots missed the President and struck the Mayor of the city) and, more recently, on the life of President Truman. Two other Presidents apart from Abraham Lincoln were assassinated. On 2nd July, 1881, President Garfield was shot on a railway station in Washington and in 1901 President McKinley was shot at a public reception in Buffalo. In the latter case the assassin, an anarchist, stepped forward and shot the President in the stomach at close range. Against an attack of that kind, precisely the same as that on William the Silent 300 years before, there is not much protection. Every important person takes a risk when he or she appears in public.

Police Review (U.K.)

Rocks in the Roadway

Men aboard ship, working below decks, must have a sound and continuing faith in the captain, the helmsman, and the navigator who charts and steers the course of the ship. As policemen, you are in a similar position. A lot of things go on upstairs which you don't see or understand.

The Police Ship you are in is like a destroyer escort out in the Pacific. It must steer around, or through, dangers ahead. And, like the sailors below decks, you must have faith in the men who steer your Police Ship. Unless you have that faith, when the Old Man heads that Police Ship into the storm, you are going to be awfully worried—and you will feel the urge to abandon the ship.

Dan Hollingsworth
New Zealand Police Journal.

A Policeman's Merit

The assessment or evaluation of a policeman's efficiency by analysis of tangible results defies an exact formula. Attempts to do so by examination of his paper work can be misleading, and are highly improper if a young constable is made aware that his efficiency and progress are to be judged primarily on the reports which he furnishes to his superiors. The dilatory sergeant or inspector who warns the knowledgeable but unskilled probationer to "get a few more cases" is going out of existence. Their places are taken by officers more enlightened and energetic in leadership who make and find time to develop their aptitudes and stimulate their interest in vigilance, and help to distinguish between the decent members of the community from those whose local criminal and law-breaking tendencies depend on the fear and wholesome respect they have for the local "men on the beat."

The truth and wisdom of all this is self-evident, since police action generally stems from duties discharged either obligatory or discretionary; *obligatory*, into which class falls the road accident or other occurrence to the scene of which a constable may be called or sent, and *discretionary*, as when he observes or obtains information about an incident which may contain the elements of a felony or misdemeanour, and he acts only as his zeal, ability and discretion prompt him. In the case of the constable on the beat, in town or country, his most valuable work, of vigilance and alertness, in the protection of life and property, and the prevention of crime, and of courtesy in answering questions on local topography and information, calls neither for report nor even official note.

Quarterly Commentary
The Police Journal (U.K.)

Persekutuan Tanah Melayu

On August 31, 1957, a new nation was born. The Persekutuan Tanah Melayu or the Federation of Malaya. Commenting on the

messages received on the occasion our eminent contemporary Malayan Police Magazine states in its Merdeka number:

"Each message expresses pleasure at the good work the Police have done, and are doing, and reveals the high esteem in which the Force is held by everybody. All members of the Force can feel personal merit in these testimonials, but in doing so should regard them as a spur to greater efforts. No Police Force can sit back in self-satisfaction; by its very nature the Force must always strive to do better. We are confident that the splendid record of the Force in the days before Merdeka will be maintained and improved in the years to come. By doing this we will play a worthy part in the development of our new nation. It should always be a matter of patriotic pride to us that the Police Force should set a high standard of loyalty, courage, impartiality and devotion to duty. We owe this to those who died in service, to ourselves, to our own traditions and to the future of our nation."

Malayan Police Magazine.

Psychiatry and the Law

The conceptions of law with respect to insanity are outmoded and bear little relationship to the present reality of the situation. They should be replaced by psychiatric definitions.

Law generally ignores implicit and subtle types of pathology and emphasizes only gross pathology. The defendant's past, which may have exhibited numerous indications of pathology, is largely disregarded, and consideration is given only to his apparent condition at the time of the crime.

Law focused exclusively on the crime, emphasizes intent, and virtually disregards motive. Psychiatry is concerned with the criminal behind the crime, and regards intent merely as the manifestation of underlying motives. Psychiatry deplores the legal concept which rigidly separates the deed from the doer, the crime from the criminal. No deed can be understood apart from the psychology of the doer; and criminal deeds can never be abolished so long as society continues to consider the deed alone. Criminal motivation is considered by law only in the light of attendant external or physical factors, whereas the important factors to be considered spring from the inner life of the individual.

Ben Karpman,
The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science.

Stop this Slaughter

Five thousand and three hundred and sixty-seven people killed, 61,455 maimed and 201,138 suffered minor injuries. This is not the record of the appalling slaughter produced by an H-bomb in this or any other country. It is the toll of the roads in Great Britain last year. Call it murder, call it what you like, but this is wholesale wastage and, by hook or by crook, we must end it. There is deep conviction throughout the road safety movement that this can only be properly achieved when we all realise that road safety is the inescapable responsibility of every one of us. All can help—all must help. If they do not, future generations will undoubtedly declare that the carnage on the roads was the greatest scandal of the twentieth century.

Road Safety Campaign in Britain,
Citizen (Pakistan)

The Police and the Press

Police and Press broadly have a common outlook on the public behaviour, the Police upholding standards of public conduct set by the law, the newspapers directing public attention to those standards particularly when somebody has broken them. Both aim to achieve an atmosphere of order in the community. The Police because that is their basic duty. The newspapers because a stable society is good for business.

G. F. Godfrey,
The Australian Police Journal

Postage and Prevention

Apart from foreign countries (one of which actually depicts a Police Station on a stamp), several Commonwealth countries pay tribute to their Police on postage stamps. Native officers appear on the stamps of Papua, New Guinea, the Sudan and the British Solomon Islands, while Canada and the Gold Coast show their Mounted Police. Barbados depicts a Harbour Police Vessel on patrol and the place of honour on the £1 Fiji stamp is given to a native Police bugler. The figures shown are taken from actual photographs of members of the various Forces.

The second suggestion was that slogans could be used with postmarks in the interests of crime prevention. Some countries do use slogans for advertising and propaganda, but I have not seen any relating to crime prevention. The suggestion is worthy of serious consideration, not only by philatelists but by Policemen and all law-abiding citizens everywhere.

Supt. L. A. Pearcey,
Police Review (U.K.)

Business Efficiency and the Police

Efficiency Experts have time to look at the full picture objectively. If they were assigned to some Police Forces they would be free to examine without haste and without distractions, the advantage to be gained by replacing Crime Registers and Offences Detected Registers by copies of Crime Reports and Summons Reports; by the use of mechanical equipment to prepare, simultaneously, the relevant details of number, name, rank, birth date, height, native county, specialist qualifications and the plethora of other matter, now prepared separately (and sometimes handwritten), for such documents as Personal Record Card, Divisional Record Card, Medical Report, and Payroll; by the reorganisation of Registry work to eliminate files registers by the use of duplicate index sheets and, by re-distribution of work and by re-layout of offices, the elimination of duplication in record keeping. All these are perhaps minor matters and while Efficiency Experts will not solve all the problems of organisation, they will serve to highlight the considerations which should be borne in mind when making policy decisions on such matters.

They offer a service where highly skilled, trained investigators approach each assignment unhampered by preconceived ideas, free from personal prejudices and able to criticise without fear or favour. They can, and do, minimise man-power wastage which in turn means a saving in money, time, effort, and staff.

It may be that what the Captains of Industry are doing to-day Police Forces will do tomorrow. A few have already done so, to good effect.

Superintendent J. Craven, D.F.C.
The Police College Magazine (U.K.)

Electronics in Identification

The New York State Division of Identification, which for many years has been a leader in the introduction of new bureau operational procedures, has announced the adoption of still another advance which will result in more "idents" for Empire State Law enforcement agencies. The new method involves the key punching of an IBM card for every finger print card submitted to the state bureau. Data punched on the cards will enable the bureau to search its files with less information about a criminal subject than heretofore possible.

New York's Governor Averell Harriman inspected the new punch card file in mid-May, and afterwards revealed to the press that the Division of Identification, which is a part of the State Department of Correction, "will now provide all law enforcement and detention agencies throughout the state with a unique service—electronic searching of master arrest files to help in the apprehension of persons suspected of having committed a crime."

Correction Commissioner Thomas J. McHugh reported to Gov.

Harriman during the inspection visit that it will now be possible to select very rapidly any arrestee from the file on the basis of a physical description, a nickname or a latent finger print left at the scene of a crime.

Finger Print and
Identification Magazine,
Chicago (U.S.A.)

Mobile Policing

Why does a modern Police Force need to be highly mechanised? Firstly, to provide mobility of manpower and to ensure that Policemen are in the place where they are wanted and at the right time. Secondly, to provide a striking force which can go into any part of the Country at short notice in order to achieve the maximum effect when needed. This striking force can also achieve surprise, and surprise in Police work is very important.

There is one danger in regard to mobile policing, that of losing contact with the public. We cannot do our job as Policemen unless we are really closely in touch with the public and, of course, the man who is mostly in touch is the Policeman who stands at the street corner or methodically walks his beat. Mobile Police should therefore be impressed with the need of "policing off wheels and not on wheels," meaning that the vehicle should be used to get the Policemen from one Police hazard to another, where they should get out of the motor car and walk round the area to be policed.

Over a number of years, we have experimented with various systems of deployment of our mobile fleet. I think in this present age, when not only traffic is increasing but also crime, one really needs two main types of functional Police cars—cars which can be referred to as Area Cars, or Crime Cars, manned by members of the Uniformed Patrol Branch, under the control of Divisional Superintendents and primarily responsible for the prevention and detection of crime; and, secondly, Traffic Vehicles, chiefly responsible for the control of traffic and the enforcement of traffic laws and regulations. In most cities and towns, it is usual for the Traffic Patrols to operate under the control of Headquarters. In County Forces, the Patrols can operate either the whole under Divisional Control, or a percentage under Divisional control and others under Headquarters. We have tried all schemes and find that, in a large County such as Lancashire, and particularly to-day when traffic cannot be considered on a parochial basis, the most effective use of Traffic Patrols can be obtained by dividing them into Groups and co-ordinating the whole from Headquarters. Divisional contact is maintained through the Group Officers.

—Some aspects of traffic patrol
and accident prevention.
Revue Moderne de la Police.

Burglary at Tatta Pani

Mota Singh Barotru
Sub-Inspector of Police, Himachal Pradesh.

IN remote and hilly tracks, with no forensic laboratory or experts to seek help from, and where communications are poor, knowledge of local criminals counts much for the success of any investigation.

On the right bank of the Sutlej, 24 miles below Simla, lie the famous hot sulphur springs named Tatta Pani. A trip to Simla is incomplete without a visit to it. The place is calm and enchanting with the swift flowing Sutlej and picturesque green hills all around.

Its tranquillity was disturbed in the summer of 1954 when two confectioners' shops and a house in a village nearby were burgled in the same night. The confectioners (Halwais) made no report to the police as only sweetmeats had been stolen but the house owner was deprived of some silver ornaments valued about Rs. 600, which is a serious loss in a small state like Himachal Pradesh, and caused a sensation among the public. The matter was instantly reported to the police and the investigation was taken up by Shri Bhagat Ram, Officer-in-charge of the Police Post, Tatta Pani.

Spot inspection revealed that the fastening chain of the house was twisted and broken. The only occupants of the house, a husband and his wife, had been fast asleep in a newly constructed house opposite the burgled one. They did not suspect any trouble in the night and the culprit had decamped unnoticed. An iron piece (khutli) which is generally fastened to a plough to dig earth was picked up from the spot. It was obviously used to break the chain. There was a possibility of discovering finger impressions upon it but in the absence of powders or an expert it was not possible to do anything about it.

Although handicapped in this respect, the investigator did not lose heart but decided to tackle the case from other angles. The first step was to find out the owner of the khutli by giving wide publicity to it. Everybody was shown the khutli and interrogated but none claimed it as his own. Adjoining villages were visited in order to trace the owner but without success. The Sub-Inspector of the Karsog Police Station also joined the investigating party and efforts were redoubled to connect the khutli with the culprit. Every plough in the village was examined. Fields were also thoroughly searched and this led to success for a discarded plough without a khutli attached to it was traced in a field which belonged to the house owner. Thus, the only ray of hope had turned to nothing.

Although there was no other clue to work upon, the following inferences could be drawn:

1. The khutli must have been removed by the culprit for his crimes.
2. One person was responsible for all the burglaries. The modus operandi in all these cases pointed to such a conclusion.
3. The accused was probably a local inhabitant. His free movements suggested it.

At this stage, knowledge of the crime and criminals of the area came to our rescue. The case seemed to us to be the work of a hardened criminal named Dhani Ram who had 15 previous convictions. He lived in the village Keri within a radius of 5 miles from the scene of crime. Dhani Ram, it was believed, was serving a term in the District Jail, Sirmour, as there was no information about his release. Verification of his whereabouts seemed necessary to test our belief that he might have been responsible for the burglaries. But no wireless or telegraph facilities were available. Postal enquiries would have meant delay and possible damage to the case. Therefore we resolved to search his known haunts in the deep forests nearby. During the search some signs of recent habitation were noticed in one of the caves that Dhani Ram had used in the past for his retreat. Charred wood, fresh cigarette ends and scraps of sweet meat with ants upon them, indicated the presence of somebody in the vicinity, whom we believed to be Dhani Ram. He could not be trapped as he had made good his escape before the police reached his den. Neighbouring Police Stations were questioned about him but without any result. While the Police were making intensive enquiries in the entire area, in a far off village someone vaguely remarked having seen Dhani Ram on the day next to the date of crime with a small bundle, but could not tell about his exact whereabouts.

Having searched high and low and made extensive enquiries without finding Dhani Ram, we decided to have recourse to strategy to trap him for we felt that he must be lying low and would emerge only if he saw that things had quietened down. This would also be a clever move from the psychological point of view for we knew that Dhani Ram had got so deep into the habit of committing crime that he would not drop any chance to commit crime if he felt that conditions were favourable and that he could escape scot-free without the police succeeding in catching him. From his secret hideout he must have known that the police were hot on his trail and therefore he might have decided that it would be prudent to remain in hiding as long as the police were alert and on the look-out for him. It seemed obvious that the only way to draw him out was to take advantage of his weakness for committing crime by relaxing the vigil. It was felt that if an impression was created that the police had withdrawn from the scene, Dhani Ram would delude himself with the belief that they

had given up the chase as useless and with a feeling of triumph and confidence he would come out from hiding and resume his activities. So we deliberately created the impression that we had suspended all investigation into the case. The vital steps we took were however concealed from the public. Some plain clothes men were detailed to keep a round the clock vigil over the area. This created the impression that all the fuss and bother of the police investigation had stopped. The people thought that the case had been closed and this impression was encouraged. This policy paid results for a fortnight later out emerged Dhani Ram confident that he could resume his activities, but he received a shock when he was caught by a plain clothes constable. He was escorted to Tatta Pani Police Post.

Questioned about his activities Dhani Ram confessed to his guilt. He gave out that after his release from the District Jail, Sirmour, he went to Simla. Penniless and starving he sneaked off to Tatta Pani, reached there at night and attacked the confectioners' shops for food. He contemplated another haul to get cash or valuables. Picking up a khutli he broke the chain of the shop's door and made off with some booty. He dared not go home for fear of his elder brother and so passed the night in a cave. Early in the morning he slipped away.

Fearing imprisonment again, he went to the Sub-Jail, Mandi, to make friends with the jail warders. He spent the night in the jail premises and presented a pair of silver bracelets to a jail warder as a token of his friendship. Thus he assured himself of considerate treatment from the warder if he were sent back to prison again. Then he went to Sunder Nagar to sell the stolen property through the local bad characters but could not do so because they demanded an excessive amount out of the total proceeds which he was unwilling to give. He buried the property in a jungle and eloped with a woman illtreated by her husband.

At the instance of the accused, the stolen property was recovered and the woman was also restored to her husband. The jail warder was arrested and his share of property was taken possession of. Charges against Dhani Ram were framed u/s 380, 457 read with section 75 I.P.C. He pleaded guilty and was sentenced to 5 years' rigorous imprisonment while the warder was convicted u/s 411/414 I.P.C. and sentenced to imprisonment till the rising of the Court and fined Rs. 100/- by the Magistrate.

—

The Fifth All-India Police Duty Meet

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE Fifth All-India Police Duty Meet was inaugurated on the morning of Tuesday, the 5th November 1957, at the Asif Nagar Rifle Range, Hyderabad, by Shri Sanjiva Reddi, Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh.

The Chief Minister was, on his arrival at the Rifle Range, received by Shri A. K. K. Nambiar, Inspector-General of Police, Andhra Pradesh, and the Inspectors-General of Police of the other States who had come to witness the Meet were introduced to him. Thereafter, the Chief Minister inspected the teams from the various States which were to participate in the competitions of this Meet. Teams from all the States, except Jammu and Kashmir, were present. The Centrally administered areas of Delhi, Tripura, Manipur and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, were also represented.

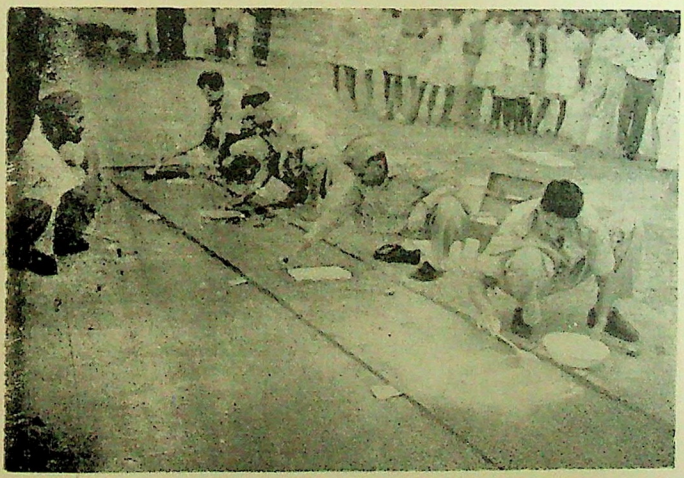
In his inaugural address, the Chief Minister stressed the importance of such Meets for developing the efficiency of the Police and maintaining their discipline. He formally declared the Meet open by firing the first rifle shot at the range.

The Meet commenced with the revolver shooting competition. A special feature this year was that the competitions were held simultaneously on two adjacent ranges lent by the Army. The local army officers also cooperated by organising an inter-communication system and by lending their officers to man the firing point, the butts and the statistical office. By using two ranges at the same time it was possible to complete both the rifle and revolver shooting competitions within two days.

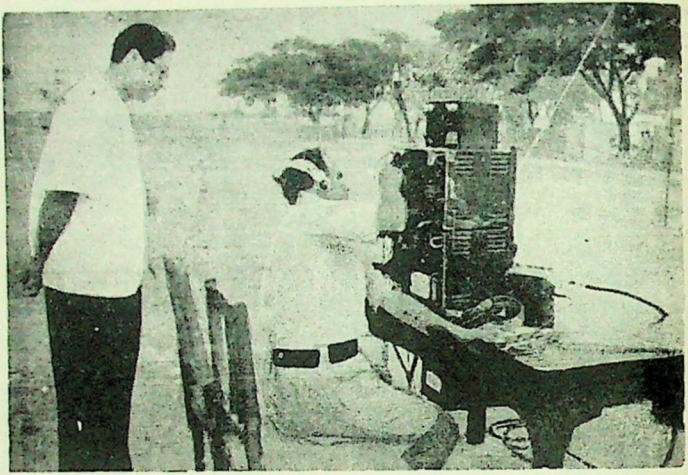
Competitors from West Bengal fared very well in the revolver shooting competition. Their marksmen knocked away as many as four prizes out of twelve for the whole competition. Competitors from Tripura and Kerala secured two prizes each. The remaining prizes went to competitors from the Central Reserve Police, Orissa, Punjab and Andhra. The application practice, in which the competitor fires from 50 yards while in the prone position, provided a lot of excitement. Jamadar K.B. Subba of the C.R.P and Sub-Inspector P. Nafh of Orissa fought it out for the first place. Both won general applause by repeatedly getting 60 points, the maximum possible, in this practice. Ultimately Jamadar Subba established his superiority in the third firing when he got 60 points as against 58 points secured by Nafh. While these two were battling for the first place, eight other



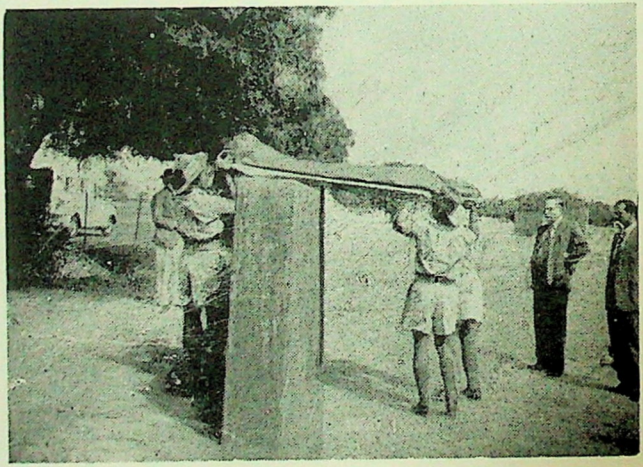
Shri Sanjeeva Reddi, Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh, inaugurating the All-India Police Duty Meet by firing the first rifle shot at the range.



Scientific Aids competition in progress.



A competitor taking part in the wireless test.



First Aid competition.

competitors were competing for the third place. From amongst the latter, S.I. Jagannath Limboo of West Bengal ultimately prevailed over his rivals. This competition, in particular, indicated that the standard of revolver firing in the police is steadily improving. The results in the other practices of the rifle and revolver competitions also bore this out.

By consistent high scoring in all the practices Shri A.W. Swing, D.S.P., U.P., obtained the medal for the Best Revolver Shot.

Of the usual four practices in the rifle shooting competition, the application practices from 100 yards were completed on the 5th, the remaining practices being fired on the 6th morning. The prizes in this competition were more evenly distributed. Competitors from West Bengal and Orissa secured 3 prizes each out of a possible 12, while those from Rajasthan secured two prizes. The remaining prizes went to competitors from Madhya Pradesh, Kerala, Assam and Bombay.

Simultaneously with the rifle and revolver shooting competitions, the other competitions in this Meet were held at the Central Police Lines, Amberpet.

Eight teams took part in the first aid competition which was run with the help of the Andhra State medical authorities, assisted by the Assistant Secretary of the St. John Ambulance Association. The magnificent Hardinge Police Ambulance Challenge Shield was won by the team from West Bengal. The team from Uttar Pradesh which stood second, was awarded the Straight Ambulance Challenge Cup. The team from Madras secured the third position.

The wireless competition was organised with the help of officers from the Directorate of Coordination, Police Wireless. All the States except Jammu and Kashmir sent teams for this competition. Delhi and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, were also represented. The team from Uttar Pradesh was first securing a total of 94 points out of a possible 100. The Central Reserve Police were a close second securing 91.9 points. Madras stood third with 82,1 points. The standard of performance of all the teams that participated was good and more than 13 of them obtained 50 points or more.

The scientific aids competition attracted increased attention and interest. Its special appeal was in the novel features embodied in various tests. The Medico-Legal test was a veritable intelligence test in which the competitor pitted his intellect against that of the judges. The Finger Print and Foot Print tests were set under conditions which were normally encountered by any Police investigating officer in the course of his work. The tests on police portraits and observation were particularly interesting having been introduced for the first time this year. Though these tests were intended for Assistant Sub-Inspectors, Head Constables and Constables only, they would have proved tough for even more highly qualified persons.

It was, therefore, a matter for satisfaction that only two out of the 18 competitors in the police portraits competition secured less than 60% of the total number of points possible. Similarly only two persons got less than 50% in the observation test. In order to create greater interest in this scientific aids competition, the Central Co-ordinating Committee instituted this year running trophies for the winners of each of the five tests in addition to the medals and certificates that are awarded to the prize winners in each test. Besides that, the team that got the highest number of points in the aggregate was awarded the Scientific Aids Competition Winners Trophy and the runners-up team was given the second prize.

On the 6th of November, the Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh and on the 7th the Governor also visited the Central Police Lines and saw with keen interest the progress of the competitions in Scientific Aids to Investigation, Wireless and First Aids.

Added to the keen interest provoked by these competitions was the traditional hospitality of the Andhra Pradesh Government and Police. The State Government was 'at home' to all the visiting teams in the Public Gardens at Hyderabad on the 5th evening. The following evening, the officers of the Hyderabad Police gave a dinner to all the visiting officers. This was followed on the 7th by a Barakhana at which the Andhra Pradesh Police were the hosts to all the visiting teams and officials. Arrangements, for the boarding and the lodging of the visiting teams and officers, were uniformly good, facilities for transport provided for, besides the excursions. The visitors availed of this opportunity to see places of interest in Hyderabad and its neighbourhood. The Golconda Fort attracted large groups and the Salarjung Museum within the city was visited and liked by almost all the visitiors who had come to Hyderabad for this Meet.

The Meet came to a close on the 7th afternoon with the prize distribution ceremony presided over by Shri Bhimsen Sachar, Governor of Andhra Pradesh. Shrimati Sachar distributed the prizes. This was followed by a 'tea' to which all the competitors and visiting officers were invited. The playing of the Retreat by the massed bands of the Andhra Pradesh Police brought the memorable Meet to an end.

RESULT SHEET OF RIFLE SHOOTING COMPETITION

S. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored	
Practice No. 1—100 yds. Range-Standing Position—(10 rounds fired in target with 2" bull's eye)—Time 15 minutes.				
1.	C/C I.S. Dubey	Madhya Pradesh	65	First
2.	H.C. Man Bahadur Pradan	West Bengal	63	Second
3.	Naik Swamy	Kerala	63	Third

S. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored

Practice No.2—200 yds. range—Kneeling Position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4′ x 4′)—Time 15 minutes.

1.	L/N A. Jalal	Orissa	92 First
2.	L/N Bhim Bahadur Gurung	Assam	92 Second
3.	S.I. Lal Singh	Rajasthan	90 Third

Practice No. 3—300 yds. Range—Prone Position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4′x 4′)—Time 15 minutes.

1.	Const. C.B. Gurung	West Bengal	94 First
2.	Sgt. Maj. M. Routray	Orissa	90 Second
3.	H.C. D. C. Savant	Bombay	88 Third

Practice No. 4—300 yds.—Snap-Shooting—(5 rounds fired at a 22″ disc)—Time 3 seconds per round on target being visible.

1.	S.I. Bijay Singh	Rajasthan	15 First
2.	L/N T.B. Bura	Orissa	12 Second
3.	P.C. Bhuban Singh Limboo	West Bengal	9 Third

RESULT SHEET OF REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITION

Practice I—.38 Revolver—Distance : 25 Yds. Application (6 rounds with each hand in target No. IA)—Time 10 Seconds per hand.

1.	S.I. Karna Bahadur	West. Bengal	95 First
2.	S.I. Surbir Gurang	West Bengal	94 Second
3.	Shri A. Swing, Dy. S.P.,	Uttar Pradesh	93 Third

Practice No. II—Distance : 30 Yds.—Attack (4 rounds in Target No. IA. Advance 10 Yds. and fire 2 rounds in Target No. IB)—Time—12 seconds.

1.	S.I. Jagannath Limboo	West Bengal	24 First
2.	R.I.Mohammed Ashique Khan	Uttar Pradesh	22 Second
3.	Naik Swamy	Kerala	20/14 Third

S. No.	Name of Winners	State	Points scored

Practice III—Distance: 50 Yds.—Application (6 rounds in target 4′ x 4′)—Prone Position—Time —3 minutes.

1.	Jamedar K. B. Subba	CRP Neemuch	60/60/56/60 I
2.	S. I. P. Nafh	Orissa	60/60/56/58 II
3.	S.I. Jagannath Limboo	West Bengal	58/60 III

Practice IV—Distance: 15 Yds.—Rapid Fire (Battle Crouch Position)—(6 rounds in target No. IA)—Time—12 seconds.

1.	A.S.I. Atma Singh	Punjab	41 First
2.	R.I.P.J. Cussack	Andhra	41 Second
3.	Naik Swamy	Kerala	40 Third

JUST MEN

Justice cannot be assured by any known device or organisation or legislative formula. It requires for its enthronement the services of men possessing certain inherent qualities, who are capable of scientifically investigating objective facts and of creating and applying certain ethical standards in the social interest. That is a rare combination of human qualities ; but 'just men' have always been rare. The sense of fairness is at bottom an innate personal quality ; and there is no formula by which it can be produced.

ROBSON.

BOOKS



Road Traffic And Its Control—By Sir Alker Tripp, C.B.E. (Formerly Assistant Commissioner of Police, Scotland Yard). Price 40 Sh. Available at The Ramakrishna & Sons, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

There are few subjects on which there is more ignorance among policemen in India than on the subject of traffic control. The Superintendent of Police who believes he has solved the problem in his cities by setting up a few islands indiscriminately at every available place, would do well to read "Road Traffic and its Control" by Sir Alker Tripp. This book shows how much there is in traffic control that we do not know. The references to road lay-out have an important bearing for new cities and townships and for road extensions in rural areas.

Battle For The Mind—(A physiology of conversion and brain washing). By William Sargent. Published by The Heinemann & Co. Price 25 Sh. Available at The Ramakrishna & Sons Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

This is a book meant for the "emissaries of God or the Devil—dictators, policemen, politicians, priests, physicians and psychotherapists of various sorts" who are concerned with the fixing or destroying of beliefs in the human brain. It is particularly important for policemen because it throws new light on confessions.

There are few subjects on which there is more imaginary thinking than the subject of confession. Everytime a man, obsessed with the horror and guilt of his crime, makes a confession, everyone rushes to the conclusion that he was tortured. Why, they argue, should a man make a confession, if he were free to say what he likes ? Such people are too ignorant of the physiological processes of the brain, and too good to have committed a crime themselves and thereby realised the emotional storm through which a criminal passes.

"Abreaction" is a new explanation for confessions which policemen and magistrates must understand.

Police Patrol—By Richard L. Holcomb. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 18/-.

Much advance has been made in the field of police duties since

the 'Peelers' appeared which has necessitated readjustment in operations as well as outlook. But the one basic factor which has remained constant is the beat police. Its importance lies in the fact that the patrolling policeman by being out in the streets, is in direct touch with the people, knows the events that take place in his beat and is always on hand for any emergency within his charge His importance, therefore, has not been lessened by whatever changes that have occurred in the police department for the nature of his work is the main justification for the continuance of his existence unchanged.

At a time when some policemen's minds are attracted by the glamour and thunder of mechanical inventions which impinge upon their work the publication of this book is timely because it emphasises and rightly so that the police patrol is still the first line of defence against crime and will continue to be so.

Fingerprint Mechanics—By Walter R. Scott. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 40/.

It contains detailed information for the students of fingerprints including the latest advances made in the technique of developing and indexing them which help quicker identification. An additional feature about the book is that it is profusely illustrated and will be found particularly valuable by training institutions.

The Offenders—By Giles Playfair and Derrick Sington—Published by Martin Secker & Warburg Ltd., 7 John Street, London W.C.1—Price Rs. 23/-.

This book contains a study of 6 criminal trials both famous and little-known which have been depicted in such a manner as to focus attention upon the need of capital punishment.

Police Planning—By O.W. Wilson. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 40/.

This book aims at stream-lining police thought and operations so that they may be adequate to cope with the problems that they are faced with.

Technics for The Crime Investigator—By William Dienstein —Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.— Price Rs. 30.

This gives some basic information on methods of crime investigation. Although it is meant primarily for the United States of America, the book can be read with profit by policemen in other countries for the useful information it contains.

The Soviet Secret Police—Edited by Simon Wolin and Robert M. Slusser. Published by Methuen & Co. Ltd., 36, Essex Street, Strand, London W.C.2—Price Rs. 38/.

This is a study of the Soviet secret police which aims at depicting in outline the main aspects of the development, structure and functions of the secret police and has for its source material administrative announcements and accounts of the functions of the secret police.

Awards For Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Late Shri Indra Bahadur Chetri, Rifleman, Manipur Rifles.

Instructed to take up position with a light machinegun on a nearby hillock when the Mao Police Station in the Naga Hills area was attacked by a group of hostiles on April 8, 1957, Shri Chetri at great risk to his life made his way to the hill top in the face of heavy enemy fire without cover.

He inflicted heavy casualties on the hostiles and forced them to withdraw, but unfortunately lost his life during the encounter.

B. POLICE MEDAL

Shri Johri Mal Jain, I.P.S., Supdt. of Police, Aligarh.

Shri Jain displayed leadership and devotion to duty of a high order in an encounter with dacoits. On 8-4-1954, at Etah, he surrounded a house in which notorious dacoits Sher Singh and Jangali had assembled with their armed gang and attacked them with the help of police party by climbing on to the roof of the house. He drove the dacoits out after an exchange of fire and succeeded in killing four of them including their leader.

The rest of the gang surrendered and from them two rifles, six guns and a large quantity of ammunition were recovered.

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,190	491	1	1	244	39	10	36
Assam	4,779	228	...	25	75	21	3	100
Bihar	15,184	600	2	31	209	72	16	82
Bombay	26,402	529	7	2	567	104	13	261
Jammu & Kashmir	1,036	98	...	...	18	6	2	19
Kerala	3,113	188	2	...	48	12	...	11
Madhya Pradesh	12,821	309	9	8	330	22	13	166
Madras	12,319	427	5	...	195	57	3	136
Mysore	5,127	135	...	...	155	18	1	37
Orissa	5,614	122	...	15	65	17	3	18
Punjab	5,454	70	1	2	174	80	12	133
Rajasthan	4,860	229	3	2	123	28	5	125
Uttar Pradesh	10,663	802	18	24	347	307	76	185
West Bengal	16,717	1,157	5	14	169	92	11	204
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Island	44	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	3,313	29	...	1	10	...	13	40
Himachal Pradesh	344	10	...	...	4	1	...	11
Manipur	296	12	...	...	5	3	...	29
Tripura	300	32	...	...	3	...	...	3
Pondicherry	2,851	2	...	...	2	...	...	1
Total	139,427	5,470	53	125	2,743	879	181	1,597

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
38	42	1,513	128	193	76	445	276	23	4	2	2,462
89	58	1,176	52	56	16	119	124	31	14	...	960
520	203	4,525	66	146	146	264	370	27	18	3	3,450
201	596	3,972	546	809	204	865	503	175	7	...	8,931
19	29	263	10	14	5	47	8	1	7	4	127
5	18	472	27	55	14	20	10	4	...	2	612
135	201	3,111	249	328	54	921	284	37	18	1	5,893
15	71	1,621	237	385	139	631	245	11	4	2	4,249
37	60	1,019	82	175	140	309	146	18	1	3	1,882
13	36	924	68	127	62	252	92	2	3	1	1,494
3	31	1,049	130	139	26	151	158	10	17	1	1,113
16	102	1,038	89	143	3	513	118	1	10	...	837
217	280	2,319	280	488	285	729	687	115	72	6	4,676
144	252	2,824	302	384	282	387	560	90	4	2	6,792
...	...	10	1	1	...	2	...	...	...	...	14
...	7	341	89	76	11	8	393	18	2	...	866
2	9	51	3	...	...	5	1	...	...	...	58
7	2	25	17	10	...	11	9	...	...	...	40
12	4	99	1	2	...	6	2	...	...	...	41
...	...	24	6	8	...	5	4	...	...	...	84
1,473	2,001	26,376	2,383	3,539	1,463	5,690	3,990	563	181	27	44,581

Statement of Railway Crime 1955-56

Railway	Theft of goods from		Sheds & platforms	Theft of Parcel from		Pickpocketing from		Theft from passengers excluding pick-pocketing		Theft of Railway material	Remarks
	Running Trains	Yards		Trains/ Vans	Parcel office or platform	Platform	Running trains	on platforms	in running trains		
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Northern	123	66	51	29	38	365	88	490	385	1066	
	122	51	72	36	50	322	102	443	400	940	
N/Eastern	326	143	65	25	42	282	88	349	264	568	
	178	141	104	9	28	272	80	365	361	420	
Eastern	835	197	70	22	32	167	126	110	368	2,00,955	
	561	150	76	8	29	245	154	181	575	85,313	
South-Eastern	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
	507	225	141	46	56	145	211	205	385	Rs. 4,68,723/-	
Central	422	581	213	23	186	543	353	367	491	4569	
	329	382	163	14	183	522	355	341	386	6218	
Western	332	267	203	31	94	422	132	536	435	495	
	261	227	192	32	72	444	188	465	441	338	
Southern	185	146	196	26	54	405	81	234	286	16,842	
	80	96	273	10	20	443	118	285	299	6,835	

Excluding the thefts of Railway material the total thefts on the Eastern and Southern Railways showed a slight increase over the 1955 figure; while the increase over the Eastern Railways was 2.7 per cent that over the Southern Railway was only 0.7 per cent. This increase on both the Railways was mainly contributed by thefts due to pocket picking of passengers and their baggage.

Thefts of goods from sheds and platforms showed some increase over the Northern, North-Eastern and Southern Railways.

While Pick-pocketings of passengers from platforms showed increase on the Eastern, Western and Southern Railways those on running trains showed increase on the Northern Railways also besides these three.

Thefts of passengers' baggage from platforms and the running trains showed increase on the North-Eastern, Eastern & Southern Railways; the latter type showed some increase on the Northern Railway also.

IN MEMORIAM

Great soldier of liberty, great seer of human destiny, martyr of the world's sorrow, prophet of the world's hope, what visions of the future lie enshrined in the mystic temper of your eyes ? What deep secrets of spiritual experience and fulfilment are guarded by those close compressed lips that have uttered words of wisdom and beauty and power ? Serene in the midst of world tumults, oft defeated but always invincible in faith, old in years yet ageless in spirit, you have been to myriads of struggling humanity the living symbol of surpassing Love and Truth that conquers Death.

—Sarojini Naidu.

Gandhi is not only for India a hero of national history, whose legendary memory will be enshrined in the millenial epoch. He has not only been the spirit of active life which has breathed into the peoples of India, a proud consciousness of their unity, of their power, and the will to Independence. He has renewed, for all the peoples of the West, the message of their Christ, forgotten or betrayed.

—Romain Rolland.

The soul of the East has found a worthy symbol in Gandhi... The influence which emanated from his personality was ineffable like music, like beauty. Its claim upon others was great because of its revelation of spontaneous self-giving. ....That is why though his realm of activity lies in practical politics people's minds have been struck by the analogy of his character with that of the great masters whose spiritual inspiration comprehends and yet transcends varied manifestation of humanity, and makes the face of worldliness turn to the light that comes from the eternal source of wisdom.

—Rabindranath Tagore.

This little man of poor physique had something of steel in him, something rocklike which did not yield to physical powers, however great they might be, and in spite of his unimpressive features, his loin cloth and bare body, there was a royalty and kingliness in him which compelled a willing obeisance from others. Having found an inner peace, he radiated it to others and marched through life's tortuous ways with firm and undaunted step. And his services to India, how vast they had been. He had instilled courage and manhood in her people and discipline and endurance and the power of joyous sacrifice for a cause, and with all his humility, pride.....A man of the keenest intellect, of fine feeling and good taste; wide vision; very human and yet essentially ascetic who had suppressed his passions and emotions, sublimated them and directed them in spiritual channels.

—Jawaharlal Nehru.

ROXY PRESS,
NEW DELHI

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. 4 APRIL 1958



Tara Chand, I.P.S.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 4 April, 1958

CASUALTIES IN THE POLICE

The death of Shri Tara Chand, I. P. S. and Constable Khuman Singh in an encounter in Rajasthan on the 12th March 1958, once again brings into prominence the question of casualties in the Indian Police.

Shri Tara Chand had risen by dint of devotion to duty and uprightness to the rank of Superintendent of Police. He was awarded the Indian Police medal for gallantry in 1954. A born soldier, he was always in the forefront of danger, and was personally responsible for reducing the menace of dacoity in the districts of Churu, Pali, Bharatpur and Jodhpur, which he served with distinction. A month before his death Shri Tara Chand declared at a police parade that he would either end the scourge of Kalyan Singh or die in the attempt.

Kalyan Singh was wanted for 32 murders and dacoities, which included the massacre of 18 persons in villages Malar and Dhudam on 31-10-51.

The encounter with Kalyan Singh's gang occurred in a hamlet near Jodhpur. The dacoits had entrenched themselves in a house on the top of a hill, while the police force was in an exposed position below without any natural cover. In a bitterly fought dawn-to-dusk encounter, the police pressed home the attack, and succeeded in killing Kalyan Singh and five members of his gang. But in the encounter the brave Superintendent

and Constable lost their lives, and two police officers were injured.

One more deed of valour has been added to the heroic annals of Rajasthan, and to the exploits of the Indian Police.

Day after day the police all over the country face similar hazards. Whether in the dacoity areas, or in the Naga hills, or in the frontier areas, or in the over-packed cities where the police invariably have to bear the brunt of public displeasure, day after day the police stand up to dangers which no other service has to face.

But is there a public realisation that the police are doing their duties courageously?

In the year 1956, 72 police officers were killed and 2,272 were injured in the performance of their duty. This is a record which surpasses that of almost every police force in the world.

Perhaps the work done by the police is not yet fully known to the people. But we feel sure that when the history of the present times is written, there will be some mention of the fact that development in India could progress because law and order was firmly established. And law and order was established by a police force that was small in comparison with the task entrusted to it, but which was composed of men who were dedicated to the ideals of service, and even though maligned sometimes, did their work with enthusiasm, and with a love and regard for the people which was strong and selfless.

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."

John X. V. 13.

Editor

A Village Kotwar

S. V. Garde
Bombay State.

A SUNDAY afternoon in September was approaching twilight, and the tract of enclosed wild known as Garhchiroli Police Station was preparing for rest. Overhead dark and heavy clouds rapidly collected, and big cold drops of rain had begun to fall, when an old and infirm villager appeared at the door of the Police Station, shivering in the freezing cold, and presented a written report which he had carried with great care protecting it from the rain.

The day was 19th September, 1954. The old man, a village watchman, reported the murder of one Budha, son of Sadhu Madia Gond of Nagveli, 32 miles from Garhchiroli in the dense forest of Chanda district, on the night of 29-8-54, by strangulation. He had previously made a report that the man had died a natural death owing to fever. The moment this report was made, a heavy storm descended, darkness had become so thick that one could see nothing at a distance of a few feet. Despite the storm, the Senior Officer set out for the scene of occurrence, regardless of the rain, the darkness, and the biting cold wind. The swollen rivers and pools on the way, and the dense forest of the season did not affect his determination and he reached the spot walking the whole night with his party. In the morning they reached their destination to find a pleasant collection of some huts in the growth of tall trees, with a few paddy fields and meadows around. The place was secluded with no nearby habitation for nearly five miles, and no means of transport or even a passage through the shrubby forest. The inhabitants were all Madias, who on the approach of the Officer and his party, decamped into the heart of the forest out of fear. There was not a soul left to talk to.

With great difficulty the old man who reported the murder managed to call the headman of the neighbouring village, and then the frightened inhabitants were collected and given an assurance of their safety. The headman of the village Nagveli, Bora, son of Madi, gave no cooperation whatsoever and treated the Police Officers as unwanted persons. The inhabitants were obviously under his influence and would not utter a word without his permission.

The main difficulty the Police encountered was language. Not a single soul could understand Hindi or Marathi. None of the Policemen knew the Madia dialect. The only person who could act as an

interpreter was the reporter who was the Kotwar (watchman) of the village, who resided at a distance of 12 miles from the spot and visited the place once in a month to collect weekly reports for the Police. It was not possible to rely on this man as a fortnight ago he had reported the death of Budha due to fever on his monthly report day. Subsequently he came up with a charge of murder, which he himself had worked out before his next visit to the Police Station on the strength of some information which he said was reliably given to him. The services of the neighbouring headman Paiku Patel of village Korkuti were requisitioned and proved to be of great value in working out this case.

The dead body was buried in the jungle at the burial ground according to the custom. A few selected persons were found to have been called by Bora, the headman of the village, to dispose of the dead body which was found suspended with a string tied round the neck on the beam in a grass hut at a distance of about four furlongs from Nagveli on 30-8-54, with knees bending on the ground and just touching the floor. The dead body was exhumed under the orders of the Sub-Divisional Magistrate and sent for postmortem examination. Owing to the delay, the soft parts of the body had been destroyed. Identification of the body was established by the ear-rings, kadas on the arms and the shirt and dhoti.

The deceased Budha hailed from Jamgaon village, six miles away from Nagveli. He was a young man of about 30 years of age, and was strong and stout, with a fine, healthy constitution. A day prior to his death he had visited Korkuti to meet Paiku Patel and was in a very jolly mood, with nothing to worry about and with no complaint whatsoever. He was also seen in a perfectly healthy condition, working in his fields by the villagers, who were surprised to find him dead in the hut near his field the next morning. They had become very suspicious too, but due to fear and the influence which the headman had on them, they dared not utter a word, and quietly complied with the order of Bora to bury the body.

Budha, according to the custom of the Madia tribe, came to live with Bora as his Ghardaghalya (prospective son-in-law) for his daughter Sagni, and lived with him for three years as per the agreement. He fulfilled his part of the agreement, and then demanded Sagni in marriage, but Bora refused to give her in marriage to him.

It is a custom among Madias that young men are employed by fathers of young daughters as prospective sons-in-law for them on a certain contract, and on the completion of the contract the formal marriage is performed. It is the choice of the couple to live jointly with the father of the girl or separately, after the marriage is performed. But till the marriage, the Ghardaghalya is expected to work for the father of the girl. Once the contract is

completed the father has got to marry his daughter to him or to pay a fine for failing to fulfil the contract.

Refusing to give Sagni in marriage to Budha after the completion of the contract (for a reason which was not clear), Bora turned him out from his house. Budha went to his village Jamgaon, and with the help of his brother Kore collected the panchas (elders) of the surrounding villages. Paiku and Sukaru also took part in the Panchayat. With the intervention of the panchas Bora was advised to marry Sagni to Budha, and Budha was required to pay Rs. 60/- to Bora. Bora received the amount but refused to perform the marriage, which was then performed at Jamgaon when Budha and Kore took away Sagni with them having been authorised to do so by the panchas. Budha and Sagni lived at Jamgaon thereafter for a couple of years and shifted to Korkuti for some time, and then again went to live at Nagveli in their own hut constructed close to the hut of Bora. They lived separately from Bora and maintained themselves on the income of cultivation of leased land. Again the couple left Nagveli for Korkuti due to a quarrel between him and Bora. Sagni was then living for a few days with her father. Budha made attempts to get back his wife from her father and also lodged a complaint in the Court against Bora. He succeeded in getting her back with considerable difficulty. Budha and Sagni lived at Korkuti for about two years and then again shifted to Nagveli and began to live in their old hut cultivating the same leased land. During this period Sagni bore three children to Budha. Gando a boy aged about 6 years, and Dolu a small baby at breast, were the two surviving children when Budha died.

The paddy fields which Budha used to cultivate on lease were situated about four furlongs from Nagveli close to a hill with a stream of water flowing in between the hill and the fields. This stream was the only source of drinking water for Nagveli from where the womenfolk of the village fetched water for their use. The only approach to the stream was a footpath which passed by the side of the watch hut Budha had erected to guard his crop during the season. The hut was built on six verticle poles, two of the middle ones were six and a half feet in height from the ground level with a horizontal beam resting on them. It was known as *Khetul*. The roof was covered with grass with slopes on both sides of the midbeam and all sides were open. The central beam to which the body was reported to have been suspended with a leather string known as *Warti* showed marks of a rope tied to it.

Bora, the headman of the village, had three daughters. Sagni was the eldest, Jani the second and Munni was the third. Jani has also reached maturity, so Bora had brought Devaji son of Raju, aged 22 years, from another village as a Ghardaghalya for her about a year back. Devaji was a simple lad and was very obedient to Bora.

Jani was a beautiful, fair-complexioned girl, and, according to the custom among the Madias, she was very friendly with boys and girls in the village. She was reported to be in illicit intimacy with Budha, and this accusation was made against her by Sagni and was supported by some other witnesses. Devaji had become jealous of Budha due to this and bore a grudge against him. Bora and Budha did not have cordial relations with each other and were not on talking terms. Budha being a strong young man did not have any fear of Bora who had great influence over the whole village. Budha did not visit the house of Bora though his wife Sagni and her sisters Jani and Munni visited each other freely. Just before the Pola festival a dispute occurred between Budha and Sagni, who complained to her father about Budha. On 28-8-54 the day of 'Pola' Budha ignored an invitation given by Bora to him and went to Korkuti and Jamgaon. This was a calculated insult to Bora.

On 29-8-54 when Budha returned to Nagveli, Bora invited him to have a drink with him in the evening after the field work and Budha accepted it. Bora gave him plenty of liquor to drink that evening and asked him to dine with him but Budha refused the offer and went home. The same night while he was sleeping on his cot in his hut under the influence of liquor, Bora and Devaji went to his hut at midnight. Bora sat on Budha's chest and throttled him to death, while Devaji held his legs with an iron grip. The sounds of groaning and attempts to escape made by Budha awakened his wife Sagni and her son Gando who were sleeping on the ground close by. The only light was from a dim charcoal fire. Sagni and Gando saw the whole scene. Sagni begged her father not to kill her husband but Bora silenced her by threatening to kill her too. The child Gando was so frightened that he forgot even to cry. After Budha had stopped breathing, Bora and Devaji tied his body to the same cot with a leather string (Warti) lying on the tatta and carried away the body. Due to rain and darkness Sagni could not go out, and dared not cry because of the threats and influence of her father. The huts in the village were situated at such distances that it was not possible for anyone either to hear or to see the incident.

Next morning the village folk started their daily work knowing little of the incident that had occurred the previous night. Sagni went to her mother and told her what had taken place but was threatened by her mother not to whisper a word about the incident. Getting no response, and not knowing the fate of the deceased, she did not inform the other villagers and went to the stream for bathing. While returning from the stream she noticed the dead body of her husband suspended to the beam in the *Khetul* in his paddy field. At the sight of the dead body she was overcome by grief and went weeping to the village. It was then that the villagers learnt of the death of Budha. Bora went to the spot with all the villagers and sent for

deceased's brother Kore through Devaji and Kolhe Madia with a strict warning not to disclose the death but to convey news of "the serious illness of Budha." Devaji carried the message, but on the way getting an opportunity Kolhe told Kore about the death of his brother by hanging. When Kore reached the *Khetul* and saw the condition of the dead body he suspected foul play at once. In fact Nagveli villagers were also doubtful about the cause of death since they all found the feet of the dead body resting on the ground, with knees bending to such an extent that they appeared to be just touching the ground, with the feet bent by pressure of the body as if the body were sitting in that posture.

At the sight of the position of the body Kore openly voiced his suspicion, and added that he had seen his brother the previous day in a perfectly healthy and cheerful condition. He was not suffering from any complaint and had nothing to worry about which could have driven him to commit suicide. He warned Bora against the removal of the dead body and wanted the Police to enquire into the cause of death but Bora did not want any Police enquiry. He threatened Kore with dire consequences and warned him that he would also meet the same fate. The threat had its desired effect and the villagers quietly followed his command and buried the dead body. When the son of the village Kotwar visited the village after two or three days Bora informed him about the death of Budha by fever, and it was reported as a natural death in the Police Station.

After the body was buried, Kore took Sagni and her sons to his village, from where Gando was taken by his grandmother Butki to village Hanpaili. When questioned by his grandmother regarding the death of his father Gando narrated what he had seen. Sagni was then at Jamgaon and had refused to speak to anyone. She was obviously overcome by the incident and tormented by a conflict of emotions within her. On the one side she felt the tug of her loyalty to her husband who was dead, and on the other her affection for her father who had killed him. The grandmother Butki, learning the facts about the death of her son Budha intimated Gyania, the old Kotwar. Although he had submitted a report of natural death at first, the Kotwar felt that the circumstances as related to him deserved deeper investigation. He visited Nagveli himself, and also Korkuti where he came to know the circumstances under which the dead body was found. It was only Bora who said that Budha was suffering from fever, but he was contradicted by the villagers and Paiku Patel of Korkuti.

The Kotwar was one of those dauntless little men who stand up for truth and justice whatever the consequences. The facts that he heard in his visit awakened his senses. He had been deceived at first by a false report and this infuriated him. He was seized with a passionate desire to act so that justice might be done.

He knew that there was an atmosphere of suppression and fear in the village, which prevented truth to be known. He also knew that Bora had tremendous influence and that he could easily hurt any man who presumed to take interest in his affairs. But the risks he might run and the danger he might expose himself to only strengthened his determination to act for truth, for he was convinced as never before in his life that if ever an occasion arose when he should do his duty by his conscience and God, it was that occasion. So, like "a village Hampden" he boldly went to Nagveli and called for an explanation from Bora for his having failed to report the real cause of death and to intimate the Police to get the inquest held and proper inquiry made. Bora confessed his failure and begged the Kotwar and Paiku Patel not to move in the matter. But Gyania after having ascertained the details went to Garhchiroli and gave a report which he had got written by another village headman.

Sagni when confronted with the statement of her son Gando gave out the story of the occurrence on the night in question in her hut, and accused her father Bora and the Ghardhagalya Devaji of wilful murder of her husband by throttling him to death in her presence. Bora also confessed murder of Budha during the investigation. The Law however did not admit this confession. Due to the late reporting and as the body had been buried for over a fortnight, material medical evidence could not be secured except that it was that of a young and stout male. All the soft parts of the head, face, neck, back, hips, legs, feet and chest had fallen out. No external injuries could be found anywhere, and the Assistant Medical Officer who held the autopsy on 26-9-54 could not give any opinion regarding the cause of death. Thus the material evidence in the case was lost. The case was based only on the circumstantial evidence and the statements of the two eye witnesses Sagni and her son Gando aged six years. The witnesses who had seen the body of Budha, suspended in the Khetul, described its appearance in detail and definitely stated that there was no escape of saliva from the mouth of the deceased. The statement of Sagni was recorded by the Sub-Divisional Magistrate, Garhchiroli, under section 164 Cr. P. C. by way of precaution. But she played her part truthfully, throughout the trial up to the end, and resisted every attempt to be influenced by her father. In the Sessions Court she gave her evidence boldly, and was so excited that had she not been checked in time she would have pounced on Bora to revenge the murder of her husband.

The prosecution proved to the full satisfaction of the Court that Budha was quite hale and hearty on 29-8-54 and was in a cheerful mood, that Bora gave him liquor, and that his dead body was found suspended to the beam in *Khetul* about four furlongs away on 30-8-54 under suspicious circumstances in the position described. It was also proved that it was Bora who prevented a report being made to

the Police, but ordered the disposal of the dead body and silenced the villagers with threats. The feud between Bora and Budha and the recent annoyance of Bora against Budha were proved to the hilt. Each and every witness who had seen the body gave testimony that there was no mark of saliva dribbling from the mouth of the deceased when the dead body was found and removed.

The accused denied having committed the murder of Budha in the Sessions Court and submitted that Budha committed suicide by hanging and that the case was concocted by the Kotwar Gyania. This brave Kotwar before the case came up in the Sessions had unfortunately expired in a short illness, and the prosecution was deprived of his valuable evidence. The defence did not challenge the rest of the story of the prosecution.

The judge had to decide whether Budha died of throttling or whether he committed suicide, and if death was proved by throttling, he had to decide whether Bora and Devaji were the persons who had done him to death. During her cross-examination in the court of Sessions, Sagni contradicted only one part of her statement to the Police that "on 30-8-54 she began to cry out and went to her mother and disclosed the whole tragedy to her mother." This was held against her. The Investigating Officer had measured the height of the beam in the *Khetul* from the ground level and the same was also demonstrated in the court room where the two poles and the beam were produced. But the only mistake the Police and also the Medical witness had committed was that they had failed to measure the length of the body of Budha. The medical witness gave out the height of the deceased approximately in the Sessions Court to be about 5 feet and 5 inches. The only other shortcoming in the prosecution evidence was want of a link to prove that the body was suspended by the accused Bora and Devaji at the *Khetul*.

Since the soft parts of the body had fallen out by the time the autopsy was held the means to ascertain any marks of violence on the neck had disappeared. The question rested on the oral testimony of the witnesses who had seen the dead body suspended at the *Khetul*. All the witnesses described the appearance of the dead body as they had seen it. The symptoms of strangulation and those of hanging are very similar to each other. In both the cases death is caused due to asphyxia. In cases of death from hanging the presumption is always in favour of suicide, even if the body is found only partly suspended, say even in a kneeling posture but the total absence of saliva running in straight lines down the chin and chest are sure indications of death by strangulation. Symptoms like swollen face, and swollen tongue protruding and dark in colour bitten by the teeth, etc., were all mentioned in the course of the trial but the conclusive proof as required by the law was absent.

The findings were that the case was unproved and the accused Bora and Devaji were both acquitted and set at liberty.

But Destiny had reserved its vengeance. No sooner had Bora on his acquittal reached home than all the other inhabitants abandoned the village and shifted elsewhere, leaving Bora to live the rest of his life alone. Bora had returned home sick in body and mind and died within four days of his release. Two days after his death his hut caught fire and the whole village was reduced to ashes. Devaji too could not face the calamities one after the other, and he left the place to go to his parents, but on the way he was mauled by a tiger and died. Thus it was Destiny that delivered judgment in the murder of Budha, son of Sadhu Madia of Nagveli.

——o——

READERS' VIEWS

Dear Reader,

With this issue the Indian Police Journal completes four years of its publication. We are immensely grateful to you for your steady interest and unfailing cooperation. Through all these years, we have endeavoured to offer diversified and educative material as would benefit and suit the requirements of all ranks of police in this country. Our policy so far has been to meet your wishes in the publication of material, and for this purpose, at the end of each year, we invite your views and comments on the Journal and on police work. The opinions given have proved invaluable because they are in the hard coinage of experience. The readers' views we have received have inspired and guided us in running the Journal. We invite Readers' Views once again and request you to share with us your thoughts which mean so much to us and to the police force throughout the country.

Yours faithfully,
Editor

PUTLI

R. D. Jha
Madhya Pradesh.

IN the villages of Central India, people will sing folk songs for years about the exploits of a willowy dancing girl who became a dacoit, and terrorised the countryside with murder and robbery. Death has wiped out our scores against her. Her cruelty and her ruthlessness will be forgotten, but what will be remembered is the fearless courage of this woman, who endured much, and suffered much, but held her own as the gang leader of a desperate band of outlaws.

Putli was the daughter of a prostitute. Her childhood was eventless and she soon took up the family profession. She was not pretty by ordinary standards. She was as thin as a rail and her figure was tomboyish, but her attraction did not lie in her physical charms alone. She was a graceful dancer, and she had a magnificent voice and a special talent for singing Alha and Holi songs. Alha is a Hindi version of an old historic ballad sung to this day which was written in the times of Prithviraj Chauhan about the exploits of Alha and Udal, two brave feudal lords in the court of Parmal, the Chandela ruler of Mahoba in Central India.

Putli's accomplishments in singing and dancing caught the fancy of the rural folk and her troupe was much in demand. In 1951 at the age 22 she had gone to a village in Dholpur state on a professional engagement when she was kidnapped by the dacoit Sultan Singh Gujar. Sultan had attended a few of her performances, and, fascinated by her personality and talents, had fallen madly in love with her. She resisted him in the beginning, then surrendered to him, and in the end became passionately attached to him. Sultan, a handsome man, had formerly belonged to the Indian Army. There was a large reward on his head, and with Man Singh, he was responsible for the crime increase in the area.

Putli lived with Sultan Singh for six months and it appears that she found it difficult in the beginning to adjust herself to a life of banditry. Eventually she escaped from the clutches of Sultan Singh and went to Morena where her mother lived with her younger daughter Tara. Once home Putli soon realised that life in her mother's house was impossible. Having tasted excitement in the company of Sultan Singh and known his love, she longed to return

to him. After six months with her mother she accepted a professional engagement at Barwai village. The arrival of Sultan's gang in the village at that time could hardly be a coincidence. Anyway it was an opportune moment for Putli to cut herself off for good from her relatives and join Sultan to roam over the jungles and live a life of adventure and romance.

Her nomadic life had begun. It was obvious that for some time she had been in two minds. On the one hand she realised the advantages of a quiet life with its security and unchanged routine, and, on the other, she was attracted by the life of lawlessness which was symbolised by danger and passion. The martial songs that she had sung had gone to her head like a heady wine, and with misconceived notions of romance she plunged into the vortex of lawlessness which soon sucked her deep into its swirling currents.

The second period of her life with Sultan may be considered her baptism into the dacoit's way of life. She prepared herself for a dacoit's life with its long marches, life in the hide-outs in the ravines, encounters with the police, lootings and kidnappings, and acts of revenge against enemies.

Six months passed during which period the police vigilance was increased to meet the serious menace to public tranquillity caused by the activities of dacoits like Man Singh and Sultan Singh. Police reinforcements arrived. The intelligence system was toned up and mobile and foot patrolling became so intensive that the dacoits for the first time realised that there was danger. On the strength of information from a source, the Agra police were able to locate Sultan Singh near Rajayi village in Dholpur area early in 1953, and a fierce encounter occurred in which the dacoits were forced to flee in disorder. Putli who in the confusion was left to fend for herself, thought discretion the better part of valour, and surrendered to the police. Her voluntary surrender gave rise to a rumour that she had secretly informed the police about the gang's presence and enabled them to attack it.

Putli was taken into custody but was released on bail on 26-5-1953. She found herself in a curious position. She knew that her freedom would be short-lived if a criminal charge was filed against her. She neither liked the idea of going to prison nor did she relish the humdrum existence in her mother's house. She wanted romance and drama; and longed for the excitement and glamour of being somebody. She felt that to make history was far more thrilling than to sing it. Again her mind veered towards a dacoit's life. Within two months she contacted Sultan Singh's gang at a place which she had become familiar with during her jaunts with the gang, and when she met him she declared that she wanted to be with him for ever.

The reception she got from him was cold. There was an atmosphere of suspicion and distrust. Sultan Singh and his followers suspected that she was working for the police and would bring about their downfall. Her voluntary surrender to the police had sown suspicion in their minds. Instinctively Putli sensed their feelings. She appealed to Sultan to take her back, but he stormed at her for her desertion. Desperately she switched on all her charm and promised to be faithful to him. Sultan at last relented for he still loved her and allowed her to remain with the gang. But he took steps to prevent her desertion again. He taught her the use of arms and forced her to take part in criminal activities so that she could never return to ordinary life again. Putli proved to be an excellent pupil. She became a crack shot. Her courage was superior to that of any member in the gang and she showed herself to be able and resourceful. She was fleet-footed and her stamina and spirit of endurance were so great that she could run for long distances without tiring. She toughened herself to hard conditions such as rugged terrain, jungles, untimely meals, frequent marches and the risks of encounter. Very soon she showed that she was no liability at all. She had embarked upon a criminal career in earnest. There was no going back; no second thoughts. She had been forced to make her final choice, and she had turned her back upon her people for good, never again to return to them alive.

It was a period when the hoodlums in the area encouraged by the easy success of the first few dacoits had swelled the ranks of criminals. On a sudden, crime spread out like a rash. Vindictiveness was the seed of outlawry. Aggrieved persons with long memories took revenge upon their enemies for trivial reasons, and seeking escape from the clutches of the law, became criminals. There was an instance when a farmer distributing 'batashas' to celebrate a success in a law suit felt insulted when a neighbour refused to accept them. Immediately he pounced on him, killed him, and became an outlaw. In another instance, a dacoit remembered that he had been slapped by a friend of his seventeen years earlier, and took revenge on him by shooting him dead when he visited the village. Disputes over land affairs became common especially during the period when revenue officials distributed 'pattas' for ravine land. Having put themselves outside the pale of the law they resorted to dacoity as a source of livelihood. They exploited village quarrels and enmities. In an area where casteism was rampant each gang sought shelter in the places where men of their community predominated. Moreover the villagers continued to be maddeningly conservative in their habits. Instead of depositing their money in the banks, they still clung foolishly to the habit of concealing it in time-honoured ways inside the walls of the house and under the bed. Some people also shielded the dacoits and used them for their own ends. They also

gave them vital information about police movements which helped them to escape. The fear of dacoits had become so widespread that they took advantage of it to interfere in people's private affairs.

By 1955 the situation had become acute. Police activity had also been stepped up. A joint command of operations had already been set up following a decision by the Governments of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Bharat, Rajasthan and Vindhya Pradesh to track down Man Singh and other dacoits who had been operating in an area of 8000 Sq. miles. A Special Armed Force was raised and deployed in the area. Efficient wireless communications were established and the pursuit of the dacoits intensified. There were frequent clashes between the police and the dacoits with casualties on both sides. If the criminals got away in some of the encounters it was because they took care never to be far from the ravines around the Chambal, Asan and Kunwari rivers in the Bhind and Morena districts. They did not believe in pitched battles but preferred hit-and-run tactics to disconcert their opponents, and disappeared in the mazy ravines where pursuit was difficult.

The number of encounters with the dacoits gradually increased owing to the efficient working of the intelligence system and the constant chase by the Special Police. And the vastness of the police activity had made an impression upon the minds of the people harassed by the dacoits. Some of them came forward to help the police with vital information about their movement. It was on the strength of such information that the police achieved a signal success. In the first week of May 1955, they got intelligence that the gangs of Lakhan Singh and Sultan Singh were hiding in the ravines near the villages Arjunpura, Kachpura and Chapak in the jurisdiction of Nagra Police Station, Morena district. Two platoons of Special Armed Force were sent to exterminate the gangs. At 12 noon, the forces reached the village Sas-ka-pura in the Chambal ravines and surrounded a group of armed men from the north and south. The dacoits showed themselves first by opening fire on the police who retaliated with vigour. It was a brief and tactically well-fought encounter in which both Sultan Singh and Matola alias Matadin, his lieutenant, were shot dead, when they tried to escape through the pincer movement. Matola wounded Constable Kamal Singh in the right hand, but the Constable fought on bravely and killed him. During the firing, Putli was helped by dacoit Babu Lohari, and she escaped from the arena with him through a north-western route in the ravines. After the dacoits had fled in panic, the police recovered a number of arms and vast quantities of ammunition from the scene of the encounter. The Police followed up the success with another great achievement about three months and a half later when they killed Man Singh in a fierce encounter at Kakran-ka-pura. Man Singh's downfall was a terrible blow to the crowd of dacoits who had trailed him round.



Putli

—Drawn by M. Neelakantan

Putli was hit hard by the fluctuating fortunes of the gangs. Her lover Sultan was dead. The gang had disintegrated. She had to make new friends, build up her life again, with death following her a short distance behind. After Sultan Singh's death, Babu Lohari assumed the leadership of the remnants of the gangs of Man Singh and Sultan Singh, and to assert himself stepped up the ferocity, and unleashed a terrible campaign of terror and blood-shed. The object was to reestablish the invincibility of the gang and to prevent the people from helping the police with information. Moreover, with the removal of Man Singh, the acknowledged leader of all dacoits, whose word was law to them, a curious type of restraint which he had imposed on the dacoits was gone. They now threw caution to the winds and started to attack all classes of people indiscriminately. Another factor which was responsible for this increase was that the number of gangs had multiplied so much that they were forced to attack all persons, even the poorest.

Putli, grateful to Babu Lohari for his timely help in rescuing her from the Sas-ka-pura encounter, now became his mistress and helped him to consolidate the gang. By this time her identity of interests with the dacoits was complete. She had proved that her ability as a dacoit was no less than her artistic talent. She charmed her way into the dacoits' hearts with an ease that testified to her popularity among them. All their distrust had vanished and they recognised that she had permanently cast her lot with them, to do or die together in the ravines.

Inspired by their successes, the police gave hot chase to Putli's gang, which unable to withstand their pressure entered the Morena district on September 2, 1955. Immediately a platoon of the Central Reserve Police was sent to village Bisentha to intercept the gang. On reaching the village the platoon sighted Babu Lohari, Putli and other dacoits and immediately an exchange of fire took place. A dacoit, Mewa Ram, was injured in the fight and the police captured several articles besides utensils and food-stuffs from the scene. The gang, however escaped. The police were hot on their trail. The criminals then committed a dacoity at Rupehti village on September 4th and murdered four villagers merely on the suspicion that they were police informers. By these acts they gave away their position to the police who were able to chart out their movements. The police guess was confirmed by the intelligence reports which located the gang in the ravines of Maukheda on September 5th. In the early hours of the next morning a massive encircling movement started in the ravines, and police forces were ordered to converge on Kham-ka-bhumia, known as a favourite haunt of the gang. As usual the dacoits seized the initiative by opening the attack in the hope of demoralising their opponents. They were hiding in the ravines near the village Hansraj-ka-pura which proved an

excellent cover for them. Finding themselves at a disadvantage, the police regrouped for an attack from another direction, but very soon their position was strengthened with the arrival of reinforcements which converged on the gang from all sides. The forces spotted a dacoit at a distance of 150 yards and shot him dead. The other dacoits took to their heels and disappeared in the ravines. Despite a vigorous search they could not be traced again. Meanwhile the dacoit who was killed was identified to be Babu Lohari. Another dacoit accounted for was identified to be Babu Ram of village Pathruwa in Ambah Police circle, who was a member of the gang.

Once again Putli was engulfed in disaster. Her lover had again been killed and her friends dispersed. The latest catastrophe put her in a desperate plight. Such was her valiant spirit, however, that she did not give in, but determined to try her luck with another gang. Like a swift chamois leaping from crag to crag she fled from village to village hiding from the police, seeking shelter from her friends and at last contacted dacoit Rupa and importuned him to take her. Rupa, who had by that time become familiar with the risks arising from constant police pursuit, was averse to keeping a woman in his gang. Moreover he preferred her to remain with a Gujar gang as she had been living with such gangs till then. She felt deeply disappointed at his reluctance but she knew that he was a determined and ruthless person. She left him, sick at heart that she was not wanted anywhere.

Again she took the high road hoping to get herself accepted by some gang on the strength of her past record. She knocked on the doors of several gangs and at last came in touch with Kalla, who had become leader of a new gang. She joined it, not as an ordinary member but as a partner in her own right and shared leadership with Kalla. The members of the gang treated her affectionately. Putli was careful not to ruffle their feelings by tyrannising over them. In fact she ruled only on the strength of her charm. She made herself agreeable to them and put enough cordiality into her commands to make them obey her wholeheartedly.

Putli's participation in crime was complete and wholehearted. She took part in every crime with gusto and recklessly indulged in murders, lootings and kidnappings. Everytime Kalla raided a village the job of dealing with the women was left to Putli who soon made herself hated by the ruthlessness she showed to her own sex. She stormed into every house, lashed the women mercilessly, struck terror into their hearts by waving her gun at them and occasionally shooting a few, and stripped them to the bone of all their ornaments. She became so notorious that her visitations were regarded with the greatest awe. Her colleagues took pride in her and it was reported that each time a crime was committed they shouted at the end 'Putli-ki-jai'

and greeted her in triumph. The presence of a woman put a sense of gallantry into the otherwise arid hearts of the dacoits.

There was a rise in the crime graph, much to the dismay of the authorities and the people. An analysis showed that the increase was greater during the winter months. In winter the standing crops hindered police movements, and proved excellent hiding places for the criminals. Crime was higher in villages near the river banks than on the plains. Distribution of 'pattas' during this period led to jealousies and disputes which were sought to be decided with the help of the dacoits. The dacoits punished those who did not accept their decisions. After harvest there would be plenty of money in the hands of farmers which was also a temptation for the dacoits. Owing to the increase in crime during winter, police forces used to be widely deployed and this left loop-holes for the escape of the dacoits. Six new police stations were established in Bhind district and seven in Morena to police the area more effectively.

The Police threw all their resources in man-power and material into the area in an all-out effort to stamp out crime. Officers experienced in dealing with dacoits carefully analysed the situation and on the strength of information received from their confidential sources, drew up plans for action against the criminals. Special platoons of the Armed Force officered by keen battle-scarred men intensified the hunt, while efficient wireless communications helped to keep the planners and the forces in close touch with each other. Heightened police activity forced the dacoits to change their tactics. They came to earth rarely only to replenish their resources. Kalla was one of the cleverest of the gangsters. His strategy was to avoid contact with the police as much as possible. In addition to the police forces, some of the villagers proved a thorn in his side owing to the establishment of Village Defence societies under which weapons were supplied to them for protection against dacoits. Kalla's gang usually roamed in the area in which his community (Gujars) predominated. Every time a trap was laid for him he was informed about it by his people who offered to shield him and his gangsters. Putli was shown great consideration by them. She was concealed in their homes making it difficult for the police to locate her.

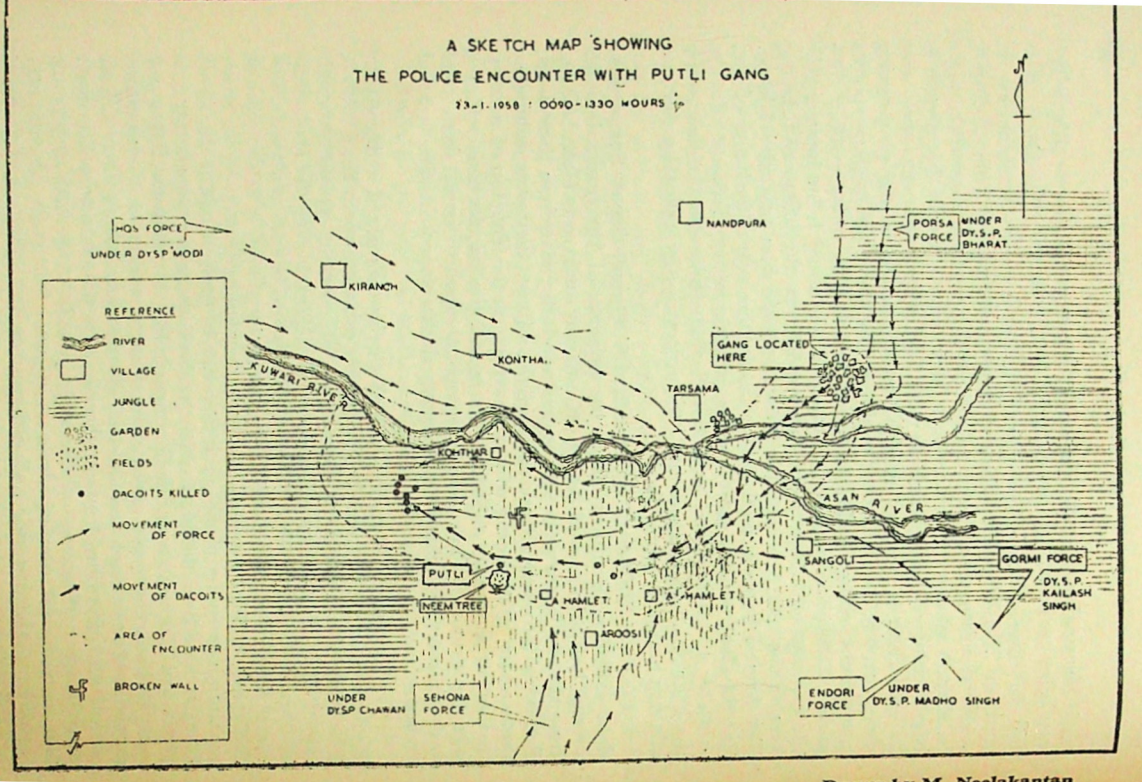
But despite his cautious movements Kalla did cross the path of the police occasionally. One such occasion was on 14-2-1956. On that day the police located the gang in the ravines near Gormi police station. In the fierce encounter that followed Putli was hit in the left arm by a bullet. Bleeding profusely, she dragged herself away from the scene of the encounter in spite of the excruciating pain, and escaped. Her condition was so bad that immediate medical aid became necessary. Her arm was amputated by a surgeon from a nearby town. Even the loss of an arm did not

curb her wild spirit. The moment she regained her health, which was after two months, she resumed her hectic life of crime.

Intelligence about the movements of the gang started coming in, and on 27-3-1957, the District Superintendent of Police, Bhind, received information that the Kalla-Putli gang would spend the night in Khitoli village which was in a forest area. Armed forces were at once deployed and an ambush was laid. Four platoons were sent to encircle the village at night and to search for the gang during day-time. S. I. Bhajekar deployed the force at various points around the village and himself marched into the village with a constable. Bhajekar went to a house to make a search but immediately shots rang out from inside hitting him in the chest and killing him on the spot. A constable who was with him was also injured. The Armed Force rushed forward and there was an exchange of fire. But the dacoits managed to escape under cover of darkness. In the morning a trail of blood was noticed along the route through which the criminals had escaped into the ravines nearby indicating that one of them had been wounded.

On 11-9-1957 at 10.30 a.m. Shri T. Quinn, Deputy Superintendent of Police, got news about the presence of the gang, about 35 strong, half a mile south-west of Kanhaipura village in Gohad Circle. Immediately forces were sent to surround the gang from three sides. But as the forces were converging on the village, they were sighted by the sentries of the gang who were sitting on the flat top of a steep ravine. The sentries raised an alarm and the dacoits fled pell-mell into the ravines. On reaching the spot the police found fresh food and other articles which the dacoits had abandoned in the hurried escape.

On December 14th, 1957, Putli's gang committed a dacoity in Kulholi village in Morena district looting property worth Rs. 40,000/-. The gang struck again on December 16th looting property worth Rs. 35,000/- in another village. Senior officers under the leadership of Shri H.S. Kohli, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Northern Range, met on 19-12-1957 to draw up a plan of action against the gang. The strategy that was decided upon was (1) to exert maximum pressure on the gang in order to drive it out of the forest areas it had been hiding in; (2) to force the gang to go towards Porsa and Nagra areas; and (3) to encircle it on its way to Porsa and destroy it. Accordingly eight platoons were withdrawn from various sectors and were deployed in strategic places in Pahargarh and Jora circles. A half troop of mounted police was posted to patrol the area prominently. Pressure on the gang was kept up with the result that it was forced to move along the common borders to Morena and Gwalior on the one side and Shivpuri on the other. On January 5, 1958, the gang committed a dacoity at Gulari village.



—Drawn by M. Neelakantan

Harassed by the constant police pressure the gang was forced to move out of the forests and following a zig-zag route went through Jora, Sumawli, Noorabad, Sanichara, Konthar and Baricha along the Asan river and headed towards Konthar-khurd and Kironch. Meanwhile information was received that the dacoit Lakhan Singh was moving about in the area with an intent to commit murder in Konthar village. At once all the Sector Commanders of the Armed Force were alerted and a platoon was despatched to Konthar to prevent the murders, in addition to keeping a look-out for Putli.

A trap was laid for Lakhan Singh with forces converging from all directions. A Porsa force under Shri D. K. Bharat, Deputy Superintendent of Police and a platoon of the Special Armed Force under Shri Modi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, covered the northern banks of the Kunwari river while a Seonia force under Shri Chavan took position near Lepa and Sangoli near the Aroosi ravines. Another platoon under Shri Kailash Singh, Sector Commander, Gormi force, and Shri Madho Singh, Sector Commander, Endori force, covered southern banks. Lakhan Singh's gang moved into the area but passed through unnoticed in the dark while Kalla-Putli's gang unwittingly walked into the trap.

On 23-1-1958 from 8 a.m. the forces started closing in. Kalla's gang was first seen at 9.30 a.m. in a jungle on the north bank. The dacoits were at once alerted. Putli sprang up with a challenge. The dacoits opened fire and after a brief encounter near Tarsuma village, in which one of them was killed, they fled towards the river pursued closely by the police. Kalla split up the gang into two, giving 9 men to Putli and keeping 5 for himself. On hearing the firing the force under Kailash Singh moved towards west from the east. The dacoits ran for their lives amidst a hail of bullets. While running they wheeled round and sniped at the police. The dacoits were given a hard chase and Putli careered madly towards the west hoping to disappear into the ravines.

The attack on the dacoits had gathered momentum by this time. The Seonia force had moved into the scene and on seeing it the gang realised that it had been caught in a death trap. As the gang fled towards the west another force of Special Armed Force closed in from Tarusma village from the north, thus completing the encirclement. The dacoits, madly racing for their lives, swept across knee-high 'arhar' fields trampling, pushing and frantically searching for a cover. The only cover in the field, a broken wall had been seized by the police. The police raked them from all sides of the pincer and the dacoits having no cover in the open field became easy targets although they fought back desperately. One by one they fell. Putli herself was killed near a 'neem' tree when she attemped to escape into the ravines on the other side of the fields. In the confusion Kalla escaped.

The encounter lasted for about three hours and a half ending at 2 p.m. Besides Putli the police recovered the bodies of nine dacoits and vast quantities of arms and ammunition, gold ornaments, cash, clothes and other miscellaneous articles valued at Rs. 1,000/-. A constable Nand Bahadur was hit by a bullet which passed clean through his body. He was sent to Gwalior hospital where he recovered after treatment. Two other constables received injuries and were treated at Morena hospital.

A fourteen-year-old boy named Tilak Singh, who had been kidnapped three months earlier by the gang was rescued after the encounter. According to him, the gang used to stay in the ravines during day and moved out at night. They got food from villages. On such occasions the boy would be blind-folded so that he did not see the villagers who helped the criminals. He revealed that Putli was treated with respect, was given the best food, and she alone was entitled to foreign liquor. She had a large toilet set which included lip-stick, nail polish, hair oil and soap, all of which were recovered from her haversack on the scene of encounter. She wore Khaki slacks and a bush-shirt. Putli was nurse and physician to the gang. The Police recovered a large number of medicines and syringe needles from her haversack.

Thus ended the life of a brave but misguided woman. Putli has left behind two children—a daughter and a son.

With all her superior courage and power of endurance, we cannot forget that she was wanted in 55 dacoities and 25 murders. At least to a hundred houses of Central India she had proved to be an unmitigated scourge.

After the encounter Putli's body was taken to Morena, where thousands flocked to see her. There was a smile on her face. She had lived her life without regret. Dancing girl, dacoit and nurse; she had drunk life to the lees within the short span of 29 years.

——o——

In administration, as in most things in life, it is not only what one does, but the manner of doing it, that is exceedingly important, especially in dealings with large masses of human beings. Of course, what you do is important enough but the manner of doing is no less.....The administration has not only to be good but it has also to be felt to be good by the people affected.

—Jawaharlal Nehru
The Indian Journal of Public Administration.

Forensic Science Laboratories in Britain

N. Pitchandi

State Examiner of Questioned Documents, Madras.

IT is well recognised in Britain that if a Police officer is to make his maximum contribution in his fight against crime he must include in his armoury the powerful weapons provided by forensic science. In recent years it has been demonstrated that the scientist can often render valuable assistance if he examines in his laboratory articles connected with the scenes of crime. In England and Wales the duty of making available all the resources of Science to the investigating officers is the function of the Home Office Forensic Science Laboratories. There are seven of these placed in centres of population throughout the country in such a manner that every police officer in the area has comparatively easy access to a laboratory. They are at London, Nottingham, Birmingham, Preston, Cardiff, Harrogate and Bristol. A laboratory has also been established at Newcastle. The Glasgow Police have a laboratory similar to these while a laboratory has recently been opened at Belfast. These laboratories are staffed in England by scientists appointed by the Home Office as civil servants with the express intention that they should be independent experts who can make their scientific examination and draw their conclusions freely and impartially.

These laboratories assist the police forces in the practical application of scientific aids to police work and the instruction and training of police officers to enable them to appreciate the value of scientific evidence and to know how to pack and transmit articles for examination by experts. The laboratories also work on the development of fresh applications of science to police work by laboratory research in collaboration with police officers. Close personal contact is sought to be established and maintained between the staff of the laboratory and the forces which it serves. The police are encouraged to consult the laboratory staff fully and freely and without any unnecessary formality on any points about which the laboratory could throw some light. Suggestions are also invited from investigating officers regarding subjects for research in the laboratory. In serious cases where, at the outset, it is clear that scientific assistance will be required the laboratory is notified by the police and the members of the staff will then visit the scene of crime. The scientist when he visits the scenes of crime would examine the general circumstances of the

crime and look for any unusual articles of fragments of material which have meaning to him in his special capacity as an expert but which might not be suspected as being of value by the lay mind. The scientist may also suggest to the police after the examination of the scene what possibilities of future scientific action exist, and most important of all, the inspection of the scene facilitates the scientist to appreciate the reasons why he is making the laboratory examinations or what value or purpose is his subsequent evidence.

Ordinarily the laboratory has a chemistry section, a physical or physical chemistry section and a biology section. There is a police officer attached to every laboratory as a Liaison Officer and he usually undertakes the examination of firearms, footprints etc.

North-Western Forensic Science Laboratory, Preston

The Director, Dr. J. B. Firth, D. Sc., F.R.I.C., who is a chemist is an authority on arson and he is consulted by all the police forces in England in important cases of arson.

There are two main sections in the Preston laboratory. One is the Chemistry section. All kinds of analyses such as for poisons, paints and glass examinations, counterfeit coins, dust and debris, etc., are done in this section. The other is the biology section where the examination of blood for origin and grouping, semen stains, hair and other fibres are done. Firearms examination and examination of tool marks and photography are done by Chief Inspector Allen and his assistant. There is special equipment for spectrographical and micro-chemical investigations. There is also a museum of interest to police officers maintained in the laboratory.

In one case of murder a young girl who had been missing was found dead in a military area. The post-mortem revealed death from manual strangulation. There were impressions on the neck in dried blood and this suggested that the assailant had an injured thumb. A dirty piece of fabric recovered from the scene was found to be made up of portions of a military field dressing. Spectrographic examination in the laboratory of the gauze indicated the presence of zinc ointment. Subsequently it was noticed by the police that a soldier accused of another offence had an injured thumb. He was detained and inquiries at the house of a relative where he was known to have stayed revealed that the relative had dressed his injured thumb using a portion of the gauze of his field dressing together with zinc ointment. This was recovered and with the assistance of the Textile Department of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce it was established beyond reasonable doubt that the gauze of the bandage from the scene of the murder originated from the same piece as that recovered from the relative. It was thus established that the bandage found at the scene originated from the suspect and this evidence was a substantial contribution in establishing his guilt.

Quite often in cases of hit and run by motorists, at the scene of the accident are found flakes of paint, fragments of glass from lamp and windscreen, tyre marks etc., which when examined give valuable information. A cyclist was run over and killed by a motor car and the car failed to stop. Some flakes of paint were found at the scene. Microscopical examination of a cross section of a flake of paint revealed three layers of paint indicating that the car involved was painted black when first put into service, it was then painted green and finally silver grey. A silver grey car was located in a garage some distance away. It had been received in a damaged condition and had been repaired. The owner denied all knowledge of the accident. When his registration book was perused it was found that the car was originally black then painted green and finally silver grey. Flakes of paint removed from the car agreed perfectly in microscopical structure and spectrographical analysis with the flakes from the scene. Another common examination done in the laboratory is for alcohol. When in an accident the motorist is detained it often falls to the lot of the forensic scientist to establish firstly that the motorist had consumed alcoholic liquor and secondly to give some indication of the quantity in the body at the time of detection. A sample of urine from the motorist is all that is required.

Breaking and entering offences are also common. In such cases the laboratory can often give valuable assistance. There were 29 house-breakings in the course of a few weeks in a certain area. The instrument marks on doors, windows and articles of furniture were very similar in all cases suggesting they were all the work of one man; a short time afterwards in the same district a man was detained by the police for "loitering with intent to commit a felony." A search of his person at the police station revealed a wood cutting chisel. The marks produced by this chisel were definitely identified with the various scenes by comparison with the marks found there. Again an intruder may pick up or leave behind material which may serve to identify him with the scene. Thus in a safe-breaking incident on the trousers of a suspect was found material which was similar to the safe ballast and paint which agreed with that from the safe. Over a thousand cases are examined in a year in this laboratory.

North-Eastern Forensic Science Laboratory, Harrogate

Dr. F.C. Tryhorn, D. Sc., F.R.I.C., is the Director of the laboratory in which there are three sections, one for chemistry another for physics and a third for biology. The liaison officer attached to this laboratory is Inspector Coffee.

Dr. Carry, the Chemist in the laboratory, is an authority on chromatography and he uses paper chromatography in many of the examinations in the laboratory. Paper chromatography, since its rediscovery barely twelve years ago, has been approved every

branch of chemistry for the separation, purification and identification of a great range of compounds. Paper chromatography offers a valuable addition to the methods used by the forensic scientist. Dr. Curry was investigating whether hair of different animals could be differentiated using paper chromatography. Another problem in which Dr. Curry was interested was the isolation of barbiturates in poison cases using ion-exchange resins. The barbiturates are estimated in the laboratory using the spectrophotometer. In the biology section, examinations of blood for origin and grouping, and semen stains, soil comparison and all examinations requiring biological knowledge are done. In the physics section, instruments such as the spectrograph and the X-ray diffraction unit are made use of.

South-Western Forensic Science Laboratory, Bristol

The Director of this laboratory is Mr. E. B. Parkes, M.Sc., F.R.I.C. The Liaison Officer, Detective-Inspector Mallett, is in charge of the photographic section. He also examines footprints, tool marks, firearms and documents. Examinations of hair and other fibres, soil comparison, examination of blood etc. are done in the biology section. The spectrograph and the X-ray diffraction apparatus are being used in the chemistry section for various examinations. In a certain case an Austin car was suspected to have hit a Vauxhall and run away. The police sent samples of paint scrapings from the bumper of the Austin and from the area of damage in the Vauxhall, and also control from outside front wing of the Austin and from the rear wing of the Vauxhall, away from the area of damage. Cross-sections of paints and spectrographic analysis showed that the paint scrapings from the bumper of the Austin were very similar to the paint scrapings from the area of damage of the Vauxhall car.

East-Midland Forensic Science Laboratory, Nottingham

Dr. W.E. Montgomery, Ph. D., is the Director of this laboratory and Chief Inspector Price is the liaison officer. One of the noteworthy features of this laboratory is the collection of over 2,400 firearms of various descriptions by Mr. Price. Whenever there is a difficult case of firearms examination it is referred to Mr. Price even by the Police forces outside the area.

The Secretary receives the cases and distributes them to the sections of Chemistry, Biology, Physics or Ballistics according to the nature of the examination required. Most often the police officers are encouraged to get articles found at crime scenes or with suspects to the police laboratory even though they are not sure of the nature of examination required. In a certain case, the police officer seized a pencil left at the scene of offence by the culprit and brought it to the laboratory together with a pencil sharpener found in the house

of the suspect. In the laboratory Mr. Price used the pencil sharpener to mend another pencil and compared under the microscope the markings made on the test pencil with those on the pencil found at the scene of crime. There was a perfect match of the various microscopic lines indicating that the sharpener found in the possession of the accused had been used for sharpening the pencil found at the scene of crime. The spectrograph, the X-ray diffraction apparatus and the spectrophotometer are used in this laboratory also for various examinations. About 700 cases are received in a year in this laboratory. A museum is maintained for purposes of instruction.

Metropolitan Police Laboratory, London

Mr. L.C. Nickolls, M.Sc., F.R.I.C., the director of the laboratory, has recently published a valuable book on the scientific investigation of crime. Superintendent Salter and Detective-Inspector Mr. Cafferty are in the liaison staff and the laboratory is kept very busy receiving over 1600 cases in a year. There are sections for Chemistry, Physical Chemistry, Biology and Liaison. The senior officers in each of these sections go to court very often for giving evidence. These officers also visit the scenes of crime with liaison officers. In a certain case a man broke into a premises and whilst there, opened a half-pint bottle of beer. He was later detained and in his possession was found a pocket knife fitted with a crown cork opener. Marks made by the opening tool on the crown cork left at the scene were compared with markings made on a similar crown cork with the opener of the suspect's knife. Photo enlargements showed that both corks were impressed with the same tool. In another case, a portion of sheet was used to wrap placenta, umbilical cord and the other matter resulting from child birth. Since the police found this in a refuse bin, crime was suspected and through the laundry mark which was visible in ultraviolet light on the sheet the woman was traced. She was possessed of a week-old son doing well.



Carved on the Jaipur Column in the Rashtrapati Bhawan, New Delhi.

In Thought, Faith ;
In Word, Wisdom ;
In Deed, Courage ;
In Life, Service ;
So may India Be great.

Murder under the Red Light

Sambhu Das Sircar
Detective Department, Calcutta.

IN a big city like Calcutta the early risers one comes across in the streets are usually milkmen and servants. When the servant-maid working in an apartment at 150-E Kalighat Road went there in the early hours of February 19, 1957, she found the latch secured from the outside. But as her mistress Pramila was a prostitute, and had visitors at night and kept late hours, the servant maid found nothing unusual, and pushed open the door and went in. She found her mistress dead in her bed looking stiff and cold. The room was in utter disorder. Immediately she ran out and screamed the news to the neighbourhood.

The Police at Bhowanipur were informed. They hurried to the spot and even a cursory examination was enough to show that there was something suspicious in Pramila's death. How she had died was not quite clear from the wreck of the previous night's party that lay strewn around the floor. An examination of the body suggested death by poison. Looking around, the Police picked up a glass tumbler and a bottle of country liquor which on examination were found to have fingerprints. A dhoti with a strand of hair adhering to it was also found. The body was removed to the morgue where the medical officer after the autopsy confirmed death by poison.

The Police made a careful search of the appointments in the room, and questioned the inmates of the house in their anxiety to discover more evidence and also to establish motive for the crime. It was gathered Pramila was a fairly successful prostitute and had such an easy-going and jolly temperament that she had no enemies. She was anxious to please her customers and it was known that she would go to any extent to keep them merry. It was found that Pramila had no ornaments on her person although it was known that she had many. To estimate the actual loss the Police questioned the servant maid as to how many ornaments her mistress had. She stated that Pramila had a gold necklace, a pair of gold ear-rings, four gold-plated churis and a gold ring. This was confirmed by the land-lady. Pramila was popular with her customers who presented her many valuable trinkets. All these jewels were missing and it was clear that robbery was the main motive.

Search for more clues to the murder led the Police to question people in the locality. Her neighbours testified that two men had called on her the previous evening and spent the night with her. But they could not give any helpful description of the visitors. Confirming this, the maid told the Police that on the previous night she opened the door to let in two callers. She was not able to tell the Police their names nor could she give more details about them. The land-lady stated that before retiring to bed she had gone round her house and found Pramila as gay as ever in the company of two men. The land-lady surmised that they were old friends of hers as Pramila seemed to be very familiar with them. But she could not give a description of the men as she had only a fleeting glimpse of them.

The Investigating Officer found the going difficult. There were not many details to help him. He felt that the investigation of the case should be quickly and energetically pursued while the case was still fresh as otherwise the track would become confused and clues may disappear. As no clue emerged from their talks with the neighbours, the Police concentrated upon the evidence they discovered in Pramila's apartment. The fingerprints on the glass tumbler and liquor bottle were not traceable from Police records. They next examined the dhoti left in the room by the culprits more deeply. It seemed that one of the culprits had changed into a lungi soon after his arrival in the room and during his hasty get-away had forgotten to take it with him. There were laundry marks on the dhoti. It was found after careful examination that the hair attached to the dhoti was not Pramila's. This led to the inference that one of the visitors must have had longish hair. As the laundry marks seemed to be the only clue in their possession, the Police decided to pursue it vigorously.

A search for the laundry began, and ultimately a laundry in Scott Lane was traced. The Police found an entry in one of the bills concerning the dhoti which was in the name of a customer G. Das of 43, Baithakana Road. The particular duplicate bill corresponding to the mark on the dhoti contained five more items—a dhoti, a pair of shorts, an underwear, a handkerchief and a towel. A search of the premises was immediately carried out but proved abortive as it was gathered that no individual by the name of G. Das had ever lived there. It was evident that the customer had given a wrong address to the laundry. But it was ascertained that he was a regular customer there for sometime past and still had some clothes lying at the laundry, which it was presumed he would retrieve. A prolonged watch there however proved fruitless. Other laundry marks were followed up in sequence and another laundry was visited in which the customer had given his name as G. Das but with a different address 23, Prem Chand Boral Street. This house, on investigation, was found to be a brothel. But no G. Das could be found there. It

also came to light that the man had lived for some time in another brothel in that area.

The laundry visits proved fruitless. But the Investigating Officer was fortunate in obtaining a fair description of the customer who had styled himself as G. Das and some information about his habits.

A month later information was received of the murder of another prostitute in a room at 10, Sonagachi Lane, also a brothel, in similar circumstances. This was in the northern part of the city, while the first murder was in the south. It was obvious that the killers were interested only in brothels. A thorough watch on brothels seemed to be indicated and this brought results. On 19-3-1957 two men were arrested, one of whom gave his name as Gopeswar Das alias Giridhari Saha. The other said he was Dhirendra Nath Sen alias Poda. They were found at 4, Sett Bagan Lane (also a brothel) in the room of one Durga Bala Dassi, the mistress of Dhiren. Their descriptions tallied with those of the two unknown visitors who had murdered Pramila. In Durga's room were found two phials of white powder concealed behind two pictures hung up on the wall. An underwear, a handkerchief and a shirt bearing the laundry mark identical with the number found in the dhoti seized from the room of Pramila, were also discovered. The underwear was, in fact, worn by Dhiren from whose person it was seized. Of the five items of clothes mentioned in the laundry bill, only the towel was missing. Two lungis of different designs were also seized from the room of Durga.

When the Police questioned them about their activities the arrested men bristled and stoutly denied their complicity in the crimes. But when they were confronted with damaging evidence against them, they realized that their game was up. They confessed that they had visited Pramila on that fateful night.

"Why did both of you visit her?" the Police questioned them.

"We were broke and wanted money for drinks," one of them said. "We knew Pramila had lots of jewellery because we had seen her wearing jewels on our previous visits to her. We thought the ornaments would be more useful to us than to her. Pramila was not averse to drinking and we decided to take advantage of her weakness. We secretly obtained cyanide from a friend and on the night of February 18, we called on her. She welcomed us when she noticed the bottle of liquor in our hands. After exchanging pleasantries with her we settled down to a game of cards. The bottle was opened and glasses produced and soon we were making merry.

"Although we ourselves did not touch the liquor we plied her with more drinks and soon after midnight, diverting her attention, we slipped the cyanide into the glass of liquor and gave it to her. She drank it and at once collapsed on the bed. Then we quickly removed the trinkets from her, fixed the door latch in position and cleared out."

A chemical analysis revealed that the viscera of the deceased as well as the two phials seized from Durga's room contained a mixture of sodium and potassium salts of hydro-cyanic acid. Traces of these salts with alcohol were detected in one of the glass tumblers and on the bed sheet. The check lungi was identified as that of Pramila's paramour who stated that it was his custom to leave it in her room for his use.

The hair attached to the dhoti in Pramila's room was found to be identical with that of G. Das. The two finger prints on one of the glass tumblers seized from Pramila's room, were identified to be those of Dhiren. Two glass tumblers, including the one on which Dhiren's prints were found had no traces of poison. The chance prints on the liquor bottle were eliminated as those of an inmate of the house, who had rushed into Pramila's room in the morning and touched the bottle while putting it aside. The handwriting expert certified that the Bengali signature of Giridhari Saha in the goldsmith's account book corresponded with the handwriting of Gopeswar even though the address given by Gopeswar to the goldsmith was a fictitious one. Some of Pramila's neighbours identified Gopeswar and Dhiren as the visitors to Pramila on that night. The assistant at the Scott Lane Laundry also confirmed that Gopeswar Das was the person who had entrusted them with the washing of the dhoti with other clothes and had also given his address as 43, Baithakhana Road. The post-mortem surgeon opined that Pramila had died less than an hour after midnight. The address given by the accused at Scott Lane Laundry, at the goldsmith shop and at other places, prior to and subsequent to the commission of the offences was fictitious. The land-lady of 4 Sett Bagan Lane could remember that about a month before their arrest—once very late at night—she unlocked the main entrance of her house to let them in. Thus conclusive evidence against the accused was systematically and carefully collected by the police from various sources.

Gopeswar and Dhiren were first tried at the High Court Sessions for the Sonagachi murder, but unfortunately the Police could not adduce any conclusive evidence against them. They were acquitted. The trial, however, revealed a very sordid facet in the make-up of Gopeswar and Dhiren. The ornaments seized from the Sonagachi girl were found to be faked ones. She had been a poor girl who had tried to put up a show of wealth to keep her prestige among her professional colleagues. It does show, however, that even poverty was not respected by Gopeswar and Dhiren who were prepared to take life for a paltry return.

Pramila's murder, however, ended in a conviction, and the curtain was finally rung down on the careers of Gopeswar and Dhiren in the court of the Alipore Sessions Judge. The Police investigation had been so thorough and the evidence produced against Gopeswar and

Dhiren had been so convincing that the Jury returned an unanimous verdict of guilty.

In passing the sentence, the Judge observed : "The accused persons are very despicable characters who could stoop so low as to murder a prostitute for stealing her ornaments which she obtained by living a life of shame. They deserve capital punishment. But considering all the circumstances including the little possibility that they might not have realised the full intensity of the poison used, I think transportation for life would meet the ends of justice. The extreme penalty of the law is not imposed in the hope that the accused persons may yet live the life of honest and useful citizens of the state after serving out the life sentence. I, therefore, sentence each of the accused, Dhirendra Nath Sen and Gopeswar Das to transportation for life."

The appeal of the accused against their conviction was rejected by the High Court, Calcutta, on 6-7-1957.

—o—

THE SEVENTH POLICE RADIO OFFICERS' CONFERENCE AT DELHI



Shri A. V. Pai, I.C.S. Secretary to the Government of India, Ministry of Home Affairs, addressing Police Radio Officers from various states who had attended the Seventh Police Radio Officers' Conference which was held from the 6th to 8th January 1958 in New Delhi.

Roosey—The Maniac of Gonda

T. U. Khan

Superintendent of Police, CID, Lucknow.

THREE years ago Gonda district in Uttar Pradesh, which is famous for its enchanting scenery, acquired a dubious reputation as the home of the wanton killer, Roosey. The district had seen two such maniacs before, and Roosey acted as if their mantle had fallen on him. His activities extended over an area of about 100 sq. miles which included six police circles. His lust for taking life was pathological, and he seemed to indulge his destructive instincts just for enjoying his power to do so. He committed 20 murders within three months and easily acquired notoriety in the underworld as one who always shot to kill. People were so struck with fear of him that they did not venture out after dusk, and even on hot summer nights slept in-doors.

Roosey, son of Baleshwar Ahir, born in 1928 was a handsome, well-built youth. He was illiterate, but knew singing and dancing and thus became the idol of the village belles. He joined the service of Lal Saheb, an old Zamindar of Majhgawan, early in life and then learnt to handle the firearms possessed by his master. Gradually he fell into bad company and came to the notice of the police in 1953. He was prosecuted in several dacoity, kidnapping and burglary cases, but was acquitted by the court. His history sheet was opened in 1954, and he was sent up for trial under section 110 Cr. P.C. on 7-1-1954. He was convicted and sentenced to one year's R.I. After his release from jail in June, 1955, his whereabouts were not known. He was suspected in a burglary and a dacoity case early in 1956 and was later declared an absconder. He succeeded in procuring a country-made .12 bore pistol and also a D.B.B.L. gun from other criminals and was joined by Bhagwati Singh Thakur from his own village and Lalman of village Dhuswa in Police Circle Mankapur. The first man who fell a victim to Roosey's bullet was Thakur Har Prasad Singh of village Pendarai who had taken a prominent part in the prosecution of Roosey in the Cr. P. C. Sec. 110 case and had himself appeared as a witness against him. This murder was committed on 26-5-1956 when Har Prasad Singh was sleeping in his house. Roosey's accomplice Bhagwati Singh deserted him and went to Kanpur. After the murder of Har Prasad Singh, Roosey committed a series of murders in the months of June, July, August and September, 1956. The motives for these murders were to take revenge on the prosecution witnesses

who had deposed against him in the case under section 110 Cr. P.C. and to act as a hired assassin.

These indiscriminate murders created panic in the area, and fear was aggravated by the fact that Roosey entered houses and kidnapped girls and kept them with him for some days. After each murder he used to leave a letter at the scene of crime giving the names of his victims and also those of his prospective victims. Some respectable persons living in the area who were threatened in Roosey's letters left their homes and began living in Lucknow.

Operations against Roosey were started in right earnest from the third week of September 1956, when a Company of the Provincial Armed Constabulary was sent there and the energies of all available local civil and armed police were directed towards chasing and capturing Roosey.

Roosey had been committing indiscriminate murders in such quick succession that the police faced a tough problem and it was felt something must be done without loss of time to curb his activities. The scene of each crime was visited by high police officers and first-hand data was collected about each case. It was realised that extensive patrolling arrangements were necessary. The following measures were taken to prevent more murders:—

1. Provincial Armed Constabulary and Armed Police Guards were posted in all villages where witnesses who had deposed against Roosey and his other possible victims resided.
2. Fixed guards and sections of the Provincial Armed Constabulary were posted at strategic points for patrolling and keeping watch on the routes used by Roosey or his possible haunts.
3. A thorough study of old records and history of cases involving Roosey was made and careful plans were drawn up for further action against him.
4. Possible informers who might help the Police in the arrest of Roosey were approached and their services were employed.
5. A list of harbourers and associates of Roosey was also prepared and close watch was kept on them. Simultaneous surprise raids were organised at their houses and some of them were sent up under section 216 I.P.C., sec. 19 Arms Act and sec. 60 Excise Act.

The police had to carry on operations despite the fact that heavy rains hampered them throughout this period and made the countryside virtually impassable. Officers and men had to wade through knee-deep and sometimes shoulder-deep water to reach their destinations. Thick crops of sugarcane, maize, arhar and juwar provided excellent cover for criminals at every place. The operations were

also handicapped by the fact, that fear of Roosey had so taken possession of the people that they were reluctant to give any information about his whereabouts. Moreover, Roosey always moved about singly or accompanied by Lalman and it became difficult to track down a single individual or even two persons when they were not known to the majority of the policemen sent to arrest them.

An analysis of the old cases revealed that five of the murders were committed by Roosey in a triangle formed by villages Majhara and Jagdishpur in Police Circle Wazirganj and Bauria in Police Circle Tarabganj (approximate area about 20 sq. miles) while seven cases occurred in a rectangle shaped area formed by the villages Pindarahi and Kheria in Police Circle Wazirganj and Siswaria and Basantpur in Police Circle Kotwali (10 miles × 2 miles). Records available with the local police further disclosed that Roosey and Lalman had criminal associates living in these two areas.

After much effort the police were able to lay hands on a very useful informer who happened to be a trusted friend of Roosey and was strongly suspected to have had a hand in one of the murders committed by Roosey in the third week of September, 1956. Roosey stayed with this man when he committed that murder at a distance of about two miles from the residence of the informer. After a good deal of persuasion, Roosey's friend promised to give information to the police if the dacoit visited his house. Another informer who was a trusted friend of Lalman was employed to join Roosey and give information about his whereabouts, but Roosey was very cautious and he did not allow this informer to remain with him. The informer was again deputed to demoralise Lalman and cause a rift between Roosey and Lalman in which he succeeded. Lalman deserted Roosey on 13-10-1956 with his cash and ornaments.

Noticing intensive police activities Roosey went underground after committing a double murder on 26-9-1956 but the arrests of all his relations and associates in the first and second weeks of October made him desperate, and he came out of hiding on 15-10-1956 when he committed a double murder on the night of 15-10-1956 and sent a threatening letter to the Superintendent of Police that he would commit murders daily and would also start killing policemen. The murder indicated the area in which Roosey was finding shelter and things started moving quickly after this incident. On October 16, 17 and 18 large scale combing operations were started in the area, part of which however was left undisturbed as the police informer lived in that locality and Roosey was certain to visit him. The police calculations proved correct when unable to find shelter in the area Roosey moved into the trap laid for him.

The informer went to the Tarabganj police station.

As he bustled in, Head Constable Gorak Rai asked him : "What brings you here at this time of the day?"

"Roosey....." the visitor began.

Gorakh Rai sat bolt upright. "Have you got news about him?"

"Ji Han, he is in my house right now."

"What!" Gorakh Rai shouted excitedly, unable to believe his ears. "Have you left him alone?"

"Ji Sarkar, but locked up in my house. He is fast asleep now after a heavy lunch which he ate so greedily that I felt he must have been ravenously hungry. There is no fear of his waking up for some time. If you come now with a force you may be able to arrest him."

Gorakh Rai began to think hard. Should he wait for the Sub-Inspector and tell him the news? But supposing Roosey wakes up and attempts to escape. It would be throwing away a valuable opportunity. No, that would not do. There was no time to waste. He set about collecting a force immediately. There were not many, but only four constables and he requisitioned the services of the constable in charge of the Tehsil guard. The force started towards Pura-Jaipur-Thapra where the informer resided. They had to go on foot because no transport was available, but even if it were available, it would have been difficult to make use of it in an area where there were no pucca roads and where bridle paths were the only means of communication.

After reaching the informer's house, the head constable posted his constables at strategic points under cover and himself took position behind a tree—15 paces from the door of Roosey's room. Then the head constable challenged Roosey to come out and when he did not receive any reply he fired at the door with his .410 musket. Roosey, then came out of the room and tried to escape. H.C. Gorakh Rai stepped out of the corner and tried to prevent the escape. Roosey, who had a D.B.B.L. loaded gun, shot at the Head Constable and mortally wounded him on his forehead. Roosey ran towards the head constable, picked up his musket and wanted to run away, but other members of the police party closed in and shot him down. A D.B.B.L. .12 bore gun and a countrymade .12 bore pistol with plenty of ammunition were found on Roosey.

There was great jubilation in the villages over the death of this maniac killer. But this was overshadowed by a sense of grief at the death of the gallant Head Constable Gorakh Rai. Gorakh Rai was given a funeral with full police honours and large crowds lined the route of the procession and showered 'Batashas', flowers and coins on the bier carrying his body as a mark of appreciation of his service to the people.

A few days after Roosey's death his close associate Lalman was also arrested by the Gonda police who recovered a pistol from him.


YOU MUST TEMPER FIRMNESS....WITH GOOD HUMOURED UNDERSTANDING!
YOU SHOULD ALWAYS DISPLAY A SPIRIT OF ACCOMMODATION.....WITHOUT APPEARING TO PANDER....
....WHEN FACED WITH A HOSTILE CROWD,
....AT LEAST, THAT IS THE THEORY!

The Conference of Inspectors-General of Police, 1958

A.C.M. Nambiar, I.P.S.

THE biennial conference of Inspectors-General of Police was held in Delhi from the 6th to the 11th of January, 1958 under the chairmanship of the Director, Intelligence Bureau. The Inspectors-General of all the States, the Inspector-General, Special Police Establishment, and the Commandant, Central Police Training College, Abu, attended. The Secretary and other officers of the Home Ministry were present at the opening of the Conference and participated in some of the proceedings.

Welcoming the delegates, Shri B. N. Mullik, the Chairman of the Conference, reviewed the developments in the country since the last conference two years ago. He said that the reorganisation of the States as a result of which the map of India had been completely redrawn, the upheavals that had followed reorganisation, the holding of the second General Elections, the prolonged disturbances in Assam and Punjab had placed tremendous responsibilities on the police, and on the whole they had faced the challenge with confidence. He referred to the disconcerting rise in crime all over the country after 1956, and hoped that the conference would analyse the causes and suggest measures to control the increase. It was also necessary, he pointed out, that they should turn the light on their own failings. We must, he said, "recognise our weaknesses and resolutely proceed to root them out."

Shri G. B. Pant, Minister for Home Affairs, addressed the conference on the opening day. He referred to the changing role of the police in a welfare State and to the need to win the cooperation and confidence of the public without which, he said, the police could hardly hope to succeed in their work. He stressed the need for a human approach to problems within the force, and arising out of their dealings with the public. He hoped that the changes proposed to be introduced in the Police Training College at Abu would turn out officers with a "wider outlook, a larger heart and capacity for assessing the merits and the worth of men who have to work under them." The Home Minister expressed concern over the recourse to firing and the use of excessive force by the police in dealing with unruly crowds and hoped that the conference would be able to suggest more humane methods to deal with unlawful assemblies. He felt

THE CONFERENCE OF INSPECTORS GENERAL OF POLICE, 1958



The Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru arrives to address the conference.



Shri A. K. Sen, Minister for Law, Shrimati Violet Alva, Deputy Minister, Home Affairs, Shri B. N. Datar, Minister of State, Home Affairs, and Shri G. B. Pant, Union Home Minister.



Shri M. K. Sinha, I.P., I.G.P., Bihar, Sardar Waryam Singh, I.P., Addl. Inspector-General, Punjab, Shri B. G. Ghate, I.P., I.G.P., Madhya Pradesh, and Shri M. M. Chudasama, I.P.,I.G.P., Bombay.



From left to right: Shri B. N. Mullik, I.P., Shri A. V. Pai, I.C.S., and the Prime Minister.



Shri S. Dutt, I.C.S., Secretary to the Ministry of External Affairs, Shri H. N. Sircar, I.P., I.G.P., West Bengal, and Gen. K.S. Thimmayya, Chief of the Army Staff, at a party.



An informal chat.



Shri Shiv Kumar Lal, I.P., Addl. Inspector General, Andhra Pradesh, Shri A. R. Jaywant, I.P., Commandant, Central Police Training College, Mt. Abu, and Shri T. R. Subhedar, I.P., Joint Director, Intelligence Bureau.

that improvements in intelligence work, more frequent resort to preventive remedies, and greater restraint in action would definitely yield better results.

Shri B. N. Datar, Minister in the Ministry of Home Affairs, spoke to the delegates on the 8th of January and touched upon several subjects on the agenda. He called for the adoption of measures to secure a marked improvement in the quality of investigation and thought that this would pay rich dividends by attracting greater public appreciation of their work. More active participation by senior officers in the investigation of serious crimes and wider resort to scientific aids, he said, should bring about a good deal of improvement.

The Prime Minister addressed the conference on the 9th of January and said that in dealing with crime they should go to the root of the problem and endeavour to find out why men turned criminals. He also stressed the need to avoid excessive force in dealing with hostile crowds and said that a proper understanding of mass behaviour and psychology was essential for success in this direction. Agitated crowds, he pointed out, acted strangely, and committed insensate acts driven by fear and tension. The right way to deal with such situations was to attempt to reduce the tensions and to eliminate fear.

The conference had a heavy agenda entailing hard and sustained work in order to keep to the schedule laid down. Topics like crime and its investigation, criminal trials and certain specific kinds of crime e.g. copper wire thefts along railway lines and sabotages on railways received a great deal of attention. The changes in criminal procedure introduced by the Criminal Procedure Code (Amendment) Act 1955 with a view to expediting the trial of criminal cases were examined with the purpose of finding out if the object had been achieved.

Patrol and surveillance, which constituted the sheet anchor of police work, were examined in some detail, and the conference decided to prepare a standard manual on police patrols and the systems of surveillance.

The subject of juvenile delinquency was discussed in detail, and the conference took stock of the measures so far taken and indicated the lines of future development. It was generally agreed that this was a field to be reserved for social and educational organisations though it would be necessary for the police to act as a co-ordinating agency. In the discussion of this and allied subjects the conference took the view that while in the past the emphasis had been on punishment as the main deterrent to crime the keynote for the future must be prevention.

Another important subject discussed was the formation of 'Missing Persons Squads' and the role they performed in recovering missing children and abducted persons. Here undoubtedly, was work

which brought its own reward in the satisfaction derived out of this humanitarian work and from the appreciation of the public.

The subject of the training of police officers received meticulous attention. The progress reached so far in setting up the Central Institute of Forensic Studies, in the establishment of a chain of forensic science laboratories in the States, on the starting of a refresher course for police officers with seven to eight years of service, and the training of staff for special branch work, were all carefully followed up and the lines of future expansion clearly marked.

The conference considered with a sense of urgency the policy towards dispersal of riotous mobs. It was realised that the recourse to firing and violence was deeply exercising the minds of those in authority. Certain areas of agreement had clearly emerged from past and present discussions. It was generally agreed that the psychological aspect of crowd control should receive more attention; that tear gas should constitute the sheet anchor of all police action against unlawful assemblies and therefore training in tear gas should be intensified, and that preventive action such as the timely use of Sec. 144 Cr. P.C. and the collection and sifting of intelligence should receive fuller attention.

The conference deliberated upon a variety of other subjects dealing with public security and order, police organisation and equipment, and police morale and welfare. The security of public leaders was fully reviewed. Sub-Committees were set up for the examination of some important subjects which required detailed study.

The work of the conference was by no means confined to the conference room. The delegates visited the Delhi Police Lines on the 11th of January and saw the work done in the provision of welfare and social amenities to policemen and their families.

Besides regular meetings the conference provided an excellent opportunity for the visiting delegates to discuss with each other their special and common problems. The social functions that were arranged during the week not only relieved the tedium and strain of work but afforded opportunities to renew old acquaintances and make new ones.

The conference marked one of those periodic stock-takings of the achievements and shortcomings of the police in India. It achieved a great measure of success in drawing the delegates together and brought home to them vividly their identity of interest in the common task of improving and strengthening the framework of social order in the country, without which, it was generally recognised, all the economic and technological progress would prove of small avail in ensuring the happiness and prosperity of the people.

The scrap that gave away the dacoits

P. Biswal

Deputy Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Orissa.

CRIMINALS as a class generally commit crime after careful planning and get away from the scene of crime after taking the utmost precaution to leave no clue behind. But in their anxiety and hurry they do leave apparently trivial things behind them which ultimately help in tracking them down. The truth of this was evident in a dacoity case of Jaleshwar in Orissa.

On the night of 20th March 1952, some unknown culprits armed with lathis, daggers, crackers and torchlights raided the house of a resident of Mohammadnagar in Jaleswar in Balasore district. The members of the family were attacked and tortured, boxes were broken, an iron chest was hammered open and valuables including cash, ornaments and cloth worth Rs. 4,000/- were looted. The victims raised a hue and cry. On hearing the distress call and the furious sounds produced by the hammering of the iron chest and the explosion of the crackers, the villagers came running to offer help to the unfortunate victims. But none could dare to close up with the assailants, who seemed to be maniacs in masks. Some of the villagers fired at the dacoits with guns to scare them away, but they were repulsed by the counter-attacks of the dacoits. Soon after the dacoits fled away.

The arrival of the Police, who had been informed immediately after the departure of the criminals helped to restore the confidence of the victims as well as the terror-stricken villagers. They pursued the dacoits but could not capture them as they had disappeared through bushy paths. A case was registered by the Police and investigation taken up.

During a spot visit, the Police seized various articles which were found broken and damaged including the remnants of the crackers used such as jute fibre and pieces of torn and half burnt paper. On examination a piece of half-burnt paper was traced to be the upper portion of a summons issued by the Court of Sri G. N. Mukherjee, Magistrate 1st Class Alipore, to Gour Chandra Dutta, 7/9 Sashi Shekhar Basu Road, Calcutta. This scrap of paper at the spot gave rise to the suspicion that the criminals who had committed the crime had come from West Bengal, particularly from Alipore. What strengthened this view was that the method of the commission of

dacoities, was something new within our borders though it was quite common in West Bengal. Further, the use of the carbon copy of the summons usually served on the party indicated that in all probability the cracker had been manufactured in Alipore or used by the people from that part. To work out this problem the Investigating Officer went to Calcutta.

He visited the Court of Sri G. N. Mukherjee in Alipore, and succeeded in tracing the record of the case in which the summons was issued. The particulars noted in the summons were verified. It was connected with a case filed by the Bhowanipur Police against one Jo Ahir in P/9991-50. The letter 'P' referred to the petty case No. 9991 of 1950 under section 283 I.P.C. This case was tried with two other cases and all the accused were acquitted as the witness Gour Chandra Dutta cited by the Police did not turn up though summoned on several occasions. It was evident that Gour Chandra Dutta was known to the Bhowanipur Police because he had been cited as a Police witness in some cases.

Gour was traced at 7/4 Sashi Shekhar Basu Street and was found to be a refugee. He had no relations and lived alone. For the past one year he was out of employment. He had been previously employed in a firm as a mechanic. He was a young man of about 25 to 30 years of medium build, short height and who talked very fast in Bengali. The locality in which he stayed was unhealthy, being inhabited by prostitutes and men of questionable character. His friends were found to be men of ill-repute. Their antecedents, character, associations, livelihood and activities were secretly verified.

While talking with Gour Chandra Dutta the Investigating Officer gave him the impression that he belonged to the Calcutta Police and was enquiring about his absence which had led to the acquittal of the cases in court. Feeling flattered and with a show of self-importance, Gour showed the Investigating Officer copies of some summons which he had received to give evidence in similar petty cases and said that he was ready to help the local Police whenever needed. While the Investigating Officer was thus engaged with Gour Chandra Dutta, another tall and slim figure appeared to be anxious to overhear their talk which aroused the suspicion of the Investigating Officer. Subsequently the man was found to be one Amulya Chandra Das of 7/9 Sashi Shekhar Basu Road who had considerable influence over a group of local vagabonds and was maintaining a brothel.

The Investigating Officer made some friends in the locality who had useful knowledge about men and happenings in the area. One of them gave out that criminals staying there were systematically committing crimes in Balasore and Midnapore. They were taking shelter in Calcutta for the sake of the disposal of stolen property and to avoid Police vigilance. The Officer gathered that they never committed any crime in Calcutta. Gour was reported to have gone outside

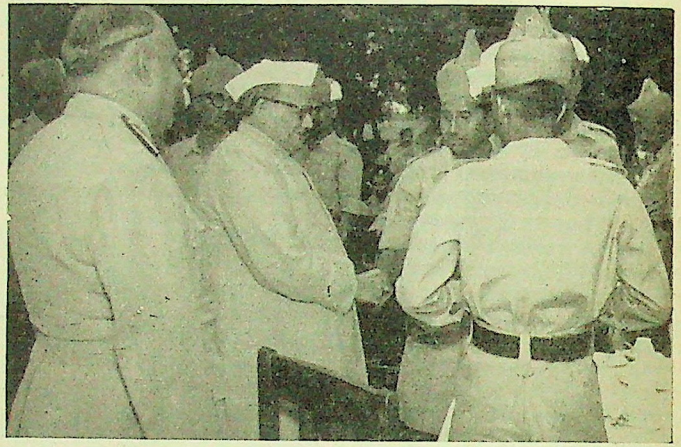
Calcutta with them and it was suspected that he might have been concerned in some crimes. This information and the fact that Gour Chandra Dutta was a police witness in many of the cases, led the Investigating Officer to the logical inference that if Gour, who was so close to the Police, had criminal tendencies, it was not possible for him to commit any crime in Calcutta being a Police helper in the locality, but he could easily do so outside Calcutta. The suspicion of the Investigating Officer was strengthened when the previous information was checked by information from another source which disclosed the names of certain known criminals who were friends of Gour. They were reported to have been concerned in a crime committed in a village beyond the river "Baitarani". The mention of the name "Baitarani" reminded the Investigating Officer of the group of criminals who were convicted for a crime in that area and were on bail. On further enquiry it was revealed that all of them were present there and had left on 30-5-1952 morning by the Midnapur train, for the commission of a crime outside Calcutta. Without arousing suspicion, a strict watch was kept in Calcutta for their return to their secret dens which for two years they had been frequenting.

On the night of 2-6-1952 there was another armed dacoity in Basta which strengthened the suspicion that those criminals who were out on 30-5-1952 were responsible for it. On the night of 5-6-1952 the presence of the dacoits was suspected in the Kalighat prostitute lanes where they were engaged in lavish feasting and drinking. The police took prompt action and arrested some of them. The extensive activities of the members of the gang were exposed by the confession of Prannath Patnaik the leader of the gang.

Till that moment the real dens of the criminals were never suspected and they were living undisturbed after committing crimes in Orissa. They had very carefully avoided crime at the place where they lived, lest the suspicion of the local Police should be aroused leading to their detection. Their *modus operandi* was clever indeed. Plans were hatched at Kalighat, crimes were committed in Orissa and properties were disposed of immediately in Calcutta. The local Police were thrown off the track as the criminals mostly lived in a bordering state and spent only the time necessary to cross the border and return after committing crime.

The confession of Prannath Patnaik and three other members of the gang indicated their vast activities over the northern districts of the State. Eighty-four persons were found responsible for 17 cases. The facts indicated that the network of a criminal organization existed at various places for the commission of dacoities. A gang case was registered under section 400 I.P.C. and 45 persons were tried before the Special Judge. Twenty-three persons were convicted and were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment ranging from five years' rigorous imprisonment to transportation for life.

Good Work Appreciated



Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister, Bihar, congratulating police constables on their heroic efforts which prevented a serious riot in Patna.

An ugly situation developed when a violent mob numbering about 2000 launched a frontal attack on the Mohammedan Anglo-Arabic School situated in a thickly populated part of the Patna City, with the intention of installing an image of Goddess Saraswati inside. To tackle the mob, a police force of 170 officers and men was deployed. The crowd became unruly and indiscriminately showered brickbats and stones at the police as a result of which 70 officers and men were injured, some of them seriously. The big iron gates of the school were broken down and carried away. The situation remained tense for four days. The police, on their part, without resorting to force, kept their heads and handled the situation courageously and firmly. They arrested the ring-leaders of the agitation which consequently lost its momentum resulting in the dispersal of the crowd. The police exhibited cool courage, patience and forbearance in handling the situation which otherwise might have deteriorated into a riot involving damage to property and life.

——

Juvenile Delinquency and the Police

M. V. Narayana Rao, I.P.S.

IN a prefatory note for the passing of the Madras Children Act (IV of 1920) Mr. H.F.W. Gillman introducing the Bill to make better provision for the custody, trial and punishment of youthful offenders and for the protection of young persons and children said: "The Government were impressed by the utter inadequacy of the power to protect young children who were, so to speak, potential criminals but had not committed any crime. Here in India our hands are tied and we can do nothing for a boy until he has committed a crime and has been convicted and we can do nothing for a girl at all. We cannot in fact intervene to save from a life of crime the waifs and strays of the streets and those who are keeping bad company." Since these words were uttered 37 years ago several States in India have undertaken legislation separately for the handling of juvenile delinquents. In spite of the progressive outlook in the handling of juvenile delinquents, the working of the Probation system in several States, the functioning of Juvenile Courts etc., the trend of increasing juvenile delinquency, which is apparent from criminal statistics in any part of India, poses a serious problem to the Police forces in various states. The remarks quoted above are as applicable today as they were 37 years ago with the only difference that the problem has assumed such a proportion as to set us thinking how best the Police in conjunction with other agencies like educational authorities and social welfare organisations can effectively tackle the problem.

The problem of juvenile delinquency has been thoroughly discussed in all its aspects in several treatises, which made a detailed study of the hereditary, environmental physical, pathological and intellectual conditions, which breed criminality in a child. It is no doubt true that poor home conditions, broken families, crowded and congested homes, uncongenial employment and undesirable companions have all their due share in contributing to delinquency among the children. In a huge country like India with her teeming millions, lack of proper educational and recreational facilities and lack of proper employment, are additional contributory causes for juvenile delinquency. Fortunately juvenile crime in India is mostly confined to urban areas and has not reached such proportions as to cause us any immediate concern as far as the rural areas are concerned. Perhaps a part of the increasing trend in juvenile crime discernible recently is due to the influx and drift of rural population to urban areas where

more and more industries are being located. It is therefore obvious that the battle against mounting juvenile crime has to be essentially fought and effectively tackled in the urban areas of the country and epecially, the large cities with populations exceeding 50,000.

The question may well be asked as to what role the police have to play in tackling this problem, which is at once the concern of the educationist, the judiciary, the Probation Officer and the social worker at the same time. It is universally recognized that the Policeman whose duty it is to prevent crime, whatever be its causation and whatever be the age of the person committing it, will be better able to do his job if he nips the evil in the bud even before the young delinquent becomes a hardened criminal. To the extent that the juvenile criminal of today is the adult and perhaps habitual criminal of tomorrow, any contribution which the Police make in reduction of juvenile delinquency, is a duty performed not only for today but for the time to come. To the degree he succeeds here and now in handling a juvenile criminal and correcting him to be a honest citizen, the Policeman minimizes the risk of crime rising at a future date. Just as a Police Officer does not wait and look on as a cognizable crime is being committed but interposes in time to prevent it, similarly should he intervene effectively when he sees a child drifting in despair into unsavoury company on his first criminal voyage. For achieving this purpose, there is no doubt that the average Policeman, specially in India, has to be better equipped and has also to readjust his mode of thinking and attitude to secure the best results.

When I say that the Police have to be better equipped, I do not mean merely that they should be better equipped with the latest scientific aids to detection but I mean that they should be more educated in child psychology. While rough handling and imposition of a complex of fear may pay dividends (perhaps dividends which are not worth having, considering the undesirable consequences they give rise to), in respect of adult criminals these very methods may create a hatred, which will make Police work impossible at a later date. While emotion of fear may breed in the child a respect for discipline and law, it may produce a reaction in the child's mind opposing the enforced direction. It is therefore necessary to combine the repressive, and punitive aspects of Police intervention with the persuasive and advisory roles to secure the best effect of inculcating a respect of law and creating an atmosphere of friendship where the child looks to the Policeman as a friend. An Investigating Police Officer usually concerns himself with a study of how crime is committed and by whom. While dealing with juvenile crime, he has to acquaint himself with additional information as to why crime is committed by a child. This leads him to a further investigation of the family circumstances, the environmental causes, associations etc., of the child. Just at present the Police are not concerning themselves with

the third aspect of investigation of juvenile crime and even where they do, this information is not being put to much use due to lack of co-ordination between the various agencies. Even if this information is not passed to Courts or Probation Officers, it is worthwhile collecting it as there is no other agency which can see at first hand these circumstances, whose assessment and remedying alone produce fruitful results. If a Police Officer giving evidence in court is enabled to file this information on oath, it no doubt enables the court to decide what correctional treatment and sentence would suit the requirements of justice coupled with the requirements for reclamation of the juvenile. A report from a Probation Officer at the trial stage may not bring out all the mental and other stresses operating on the juvenile immediately at the time of commission of the offence.

Even if we let alone the utility of this information, there is another aspect of the matter, which requires consideration. From the nature of duties, the Police have got the greatest chance of coming in contact with the child criminal in the making. If a Policeman's friendly advice or admonition in respect of trivial occurrences like road traffic offences, childish pranks bordering on mischief, is given with the firmness of the law enforcer and the kindness of a missionary, the Policeman will be performing a great service to reduce juvenile crime. There may be several occasions where youthful enthusiasm oversteps the limits and commits an error, which may not come under the common law but which is anti-social. If a Policeman observing this brings it to the notice of the parents for correcting the child, he will be definitely doing his bit for the child and the family and will be earning the gratitude of all right-thinking citizens. For instance, school-going children in a holiday mood think it a part of fun to travel free or to pull the alarm chain in trains, thus causing annoyance to the other passengers. In addition to correcting such dangerous trends in the school or college by the educational authorities, the Police can also do their best in inculcating in the young discipline and law-abiding attitude. The organization of Youth Clubs, Boy Scout and Girl Guide movements is directed towards this end and greater association of the Police with these can no doubt produce the desired results. The Police in the various parts of the country organize their sports and if these occasions are utilized to catch the imagination of the young and the school-going children, respect and love for the Police and consequent respect for the law is simultaneously created. The Police can no doubt do their best to assist in the conducting of the sports for the children in various schools and other institutions and also providing them adequate recreational facilities, the want of which is one of the contributory causes for juvenile crime. In short, what parental guidance does for a normal child in a well-knit family, the Policeman should be able to do in respect of the orphan, the destitute and the vagrant child on the border of juvenile

crime. For instance, Section 29 of the Madras Children Act enables the Police to produce before Court children found wandering or destitute or under parents given to bad ways or living in vicious homes or frequenting bad companions. Such children can be sent either to junior certified Schools or can be committed to custody of "fit persons", or kept under supervision. The Policeman on beat has the maximum opportunity of coming across such children and if in proper cases, he takes action under this section or similar provisions in other States, he will be doing a great service to the community. In large towns it is not rare to see young, unoccupied children gathering round places where adults gather for gambling. For the unemployed and unoccupied child, it may be mere pastime for sometime but the love of easy money, otherwise difficult to obtain, may initiate him into a career full of dangerous potentialities for the future. It should be the endeavour of every police officer to frequent such localities and turn out the idle children from there. Juvenile delinquency breeding areas as these may be called, in every town should be marked out and patrols arranged to locate such children and put them on the correct path.

It is mostly for the educational authorities to educate the pre-delinquent children on proper lines and wean them away from an environment and atmosphere charged with vice and criminality. But even there if selected police officers reach children in schools and colleges delivering lectures on road safety, good citizenship, functions of the Police and the necessity for law and order in Society, there is no doubt that a right sense of values and a law-abiding attitude will be gradually instilled in the minds of the young.

From the nature of arduous jobs the Police have to perform one perhaps cannot expect that they will be able to do any considerable part in the rehabilitation of juvenile delinquents at the stage of correction and supervision. The ideal course is that they should be left to Juvenile Courts, Probation Officers and Social Welfare Organisations. Either due to the volume of work to be done or lack of co-ordination it is to be admitted that social aspects of treatment, correction or follow-up which are so essential are not being well attended to. It is my personal opinion that till such time as a full-fledged machinery is set up for this purpose, this coordination may have to be done by the Police as the problem concerns them most. This requires setting up of a separate wing for dealing with juvenile crime in all big cities. No substantial results can be expected unless this is done. It may be that we need better trained Police officers for this purpose but the extra cost involved will be more than paid back in reduction of juvenile crime and reduction of the Police expenditure in the future.

Any harsh words or treatment should be scrupulously avoided while dealing with the delinquent child or youthful offender. As

far as possible handcuffing of the prisoners should be avoided and the provisions relating to bail should be liberally employed to enlarge such offenders. Juvenile offenders should be segregated from the adult offenders by sending them to remand homes, correctional institutions etc. There are standing instructions in various Police Codes regarding treatment of juvenile offenders. In Andhra Pradesh, the Police are prohibited from opening history sheets for those discharged from Borstal or certified schools and taking of finger-prints for juveniles sent to certified schools is forbidden. All these measures are intended for the reformation of the juvenile rather than his retribution. If these measures are all implemented with the necessary understanding of child psychology and the importance of handling the juvenile delinquent with kindness and sympathy, substantial results can be achieved in this field.

A large number of juvenile criminals are victims of circumstances and in some of these cases at least the adult criminal who wants to be behind the screen is responsible for enlisting fresh recruits in the field of crime. For instance, expert burglars who make small manholes slip in the young delinquents to enter into the premises and open the doors for them. Such contacts developed at an early stage make these children confirmed habituals later. Another disquieting feature noticeable in the States where Prohibition Act is in force, is the increased employment of young destitutes for nefarious trade in prohibited contraband. The committee which studied juvenile crime in India has reported how children are being increasingly used in some States for commission of prohibition offences. The large scale seller of arrack employs a number of neglected and destitute children for carrying it in small bottles for sale. Sometimes women are also used for this purpose. In either case the belief is that any court trying the case would take a sympathetic attitude towards these offenders considering their age etc. The large scale seller himself escapes the aw and uses these teenagers for violating the law. Apart from defeating the effective enforcement of the Prohibition Act, this creates a dangerous trend towards increasing juvenile delinquency. In the District of Visakhapatnam South alone in Andhra Pradesh, 60 juveniles in 1955 and 201 juveniles in 1956 were convicted under the Prohibition Act while the corresponding figures of juveniles concerned and convicted in property offences were 32 in 1955 and 42 in 1956. This is a clear indication which emphasizes the need for taking appropriate remedial measures before the problem assumes menacing proportion. During the investigation of each case where a delinquent is apparently concerned, the investigating Police Officer should probe further to see who are the adult criminals operating behind the scene. If necessary, these teenagers should be pardoned for their crime and on their evidence coupled with other evidence available, the unscrupulous adult criminal operating behind them should be booked.

Obscene literature and bad films with sex appeal are slowly working havoc upon the minds of young children. A large number of cheap magazines and journals flood every wayside bookstall and offer immense possibilities for corrupting and demoralizing the immature and undeveloped minds. Horror comics and detective novels idolize the clever crook and praise the methods he adopts to get away with the crime. In some pictures, the Policeman is picturized in the role of a greedy, corrupt and inefficient person, who is there in the story only to be caricatured and made fun of, while the villain of the story adopts ingenious means to escape. To escape the Censors in a few cases the retribution is shown briefly or is glossed over with the result that the earlier adventures of the villain produce a greater effect on the child's mind than the subsequent story of his punishment. Such pictures breed a contempt for the Police and are not calculated to instil a law-abiding attitude in an average child. Some pictures which are certified to be fit for exhibition to adult audience only are permitted to be seen even by children. The Police at present are not exercising sufficient vigilance to exclude the young from seeing such films. This should be done more systematically so that bad films do not deprave young children. Police have also a definite duty to perform in bringing to the notice of the Government the effect certain bad pictures are producing on the community at large and children in particular. Section 293 I.P.C. deals with obscene literature. The sale of obscene objects to persons under 20 years etc., is prohibited and the court may order the destruction of copies of such books. If the Police evince sufficient interest in the matter, these causes for promoting juvenile crime can be gradually eliminated.

To conclude, let me quote from Cyril Burt's book, "The Young Delinquent." "Crime in children is not a unique, well marked or self-contained phenomenon to be handled solely by the Policeman and the Children's court. It touches every side of social work." Juvenile crime in India has not assumed the same proportion as in some other countries. The Inspectors-General of Police at a conference have already given thought to the problem in its various aspects and measures are afoot in various States for dealing with the problem. It is realized that the Policeman alone cannot fight the battle. Several organizations, voluntary as well as public, have to work hand in hand with him. It is said that instead of attempting to take away the juvenile from the slums, it is better to take away the slums from them. The latter is a larger problem, which the welfare State in this country is tackling. In the mean time Police officers in various States should play their part in persuading the young to become constructive and useful members of society.

——o——

Women Aid Detection

P. B. Malia

District Superintendent of Police, Banaskantha, Bombay State.

DEESA is a small Railway Station on the Meter-gauge line between Viramgam and Palanpur a taluka town where there is a Police Station. About half a mile from the Railway Station there was a peaceful encampment of a Wadi family who earned their livelihood by making bamboo baskets. The head of the family was Shri Bhikha Rama, an 80-year-old-man, husband of six wives (all living) and father of 16 sons and 14 daughters. The family was very united, and all helped the father in keeping business going. Business had been very good for the last few years and Shri Bhikha Rama had made a sizable fortune. Having no faith in the banking system, the old man kept the entire earnings of his life in his house. One of his wives was the treasurer, and she carefully kept the cash concealed under her mattress. The family lived in peace and quiet till 27th January, 1957.

In the early hours of 28th January 1957, some unknown culprits armed with D.B.B.L. guns and "dharias' raided the encampment, belaboured the old man and his wives and children, inflicted serious injuries on them, and decamped with property worth Rs. 28,000/- including cash and ornaments. One of the guards of the encampment made a vain attempt to resist the dacoits, but the culprits injured him on his buttocks with a shot gun. The dacoits before decamping fired several shots in the air to frighten the inmates from calling for any help or from following them.

On the next day in the morning one of the sons of the head-man came to the Deesa Police Station and lodged a complaint about the dacoity. The offence was registered and the Sub-Inspector of the Police Station rushed to the scene of offence with a posse of policemen, after informing his superiors.

The Circle Officer and the District Superintendent soon joined him on the scene. The examination of the scene of offence and the interrogation of the inmates of the house did not reveal anything useful. The services of "Pagees" (footprint tracers) were requisitioned. These "Pagees" are natives of Banaskantha district and are experts in tracing the particular footprints of the culprits and

following them from long distances. The pagees tried to trace incoming and outgoing footprints, and were successful in tracing the incoming footprints from Deesa Railway Station to a place of assemblage of the dacoits. The place was minutely examined and it led to the discovery of a paper bag containing some edibles. A closer survey of the place revealed a torn ticket, bearing No. 1304, of the Ahmedabad Bus Service. From these discoveries and the study of the *m dus operandi* of the culprits, the Circle Officer, Shri T. B. Thakore, came to the conclusion that it was probably the work of 'Charas' from Ahmedabad.

'Charas' are a criminal tribe, from the vicinity of Ahmedabad City, notorious for using violence while committing dacoities.

A Sub-Inspector was immediately sent to Ahmedabad to make enquiries at Charanagar (Ahmedabad) and to trace the source of the ticket. The Circle Officer soon followed him to Ahmedabad and learnt from him that certain Chara dacoits concerned in a dacoity

Trackers



Mala Budra Koli



Madha Moti Koli

at Kalol, who had recently been acquitted, were absconding from their dwellings. The bus ticket, it was found on enquiry, was issued on 27-1-1957 on the Amaraivadi-Kalupur Station route at 14.30 hours. This information strengthened the suspicion that "Charas" were concerned in this case. The Circle Police Officer tried to collect further information about the absconding "Charas" with the help of local officers from Ahmedabad, but had to return without any further lead.

Shri Thakore went back to Ahmedabad to pursue the enquiries, and after consulting Shri Shaikh, Inspector, Ahmedabad, decided on a rather original course of action. As the men concerned in the dacoity were absconding, he thought that their womenfolk might know some details of the crime as they might have been kept informed by their husbands, (or would tell something just for the fun of it). In any case it would help to talk to them and stir up the cauldron of information. Accordingly they carefully approached Gangabai a "Mahajania" (head-woman) of the 'Chara' tribe, and she revealed that it was the work of some of the 'Charas' concerned in the Kalol dacoity ,and hinted that they had not returned to Ahmedabad. It was gathered that some of them were likely to be found at Utran in Surat district. Without losing time, the Circle Officer, along with a Sub-Inspector and a Head Constable from the Ahmedabad City Police went to Utran and carried out a raid on the encampment of the Charas. They arrested three persons on suspicion as some gold ornaments and cash suspected to be stolen property were found in their possession. The suspects were brought to Ahmedabad and remanded.

They were skilfully interrogated, but nothing useful came to light. They stoutly denied having committed the dacoity and disowned any knowledge about it. The Police had come up against a dead end and there seemed little prospect of getting any further clues by interrogating them. Just then an interesting thing happened, which literally helped in ripping open the case. Whether the police were at the bottom of it or not, it is difficult to say. The wives of the arrested 'Charas' came running to Ahmedabad to remonstrate with the Chara women whom they suspected of having supplied information to the Police. A violent quarrel occurred between the two groups of women, to which the Police were silent spectators. They were rewarded, however, with the disclosure of the names and identity of the real culprits, as a revenge against the malicious information given earlier. Shri Shaikh, Sub-Inspector Mehta and Head Constable Bhairusing immediately set to work and arrested four persons and recovered part of the stolen property worth Rs. 7,575/- consisting of gold ornaments and currency notes. The accused were brought to

Palanpur where they made a clean breast of everything. They also took the Police to the spot where they had concealed their share of the property. Three more arrests were effected and property worth Rs. 1086/1/6 was recovered from them.

But the leader of the gang with the remaining property could not be found, and he is an absconder to this day.

The case against five accused ended in conviction on 3-8-1957 Four Chara accused were sentenced to ten years' R.I. by the Additional Sessions Judge, Palanpur, while accused No. 5 was acquitted.

——o——

THE USE OF FORCE

In a perfect society where every one is naturally unselfish and loving, there would be no need for government of force. But so perfect a condition is not suited to mere men. In the actual imperfect conditions, the state will have to exercise force on recalcitrant individuals. The need of force is, however, a sign of imperfection. In principle anything which has the taint of coercion is to that extent lacking in perfection, as the Mahabharata has it. We may feel that we are justified in using force to restrain the evil-doer. This very necessary coercion results in two disadvantages. It prompts the user to its unrighteous use, and causes resentment in those against whom it is used.....The ideal is the Brahmanic one of non-resistance, for the means are as important as the end. In this imperfect world, however, the non-resisters are able to practise their convictions only because they owe their security to the maintenance by others of the principles which they repudiate.

The use of force is limited to occasions where it is the only alternative and is applied for the sake of creating a more suitable environment for the growth of moral values and not for activities which can hardly fail to result in social chaos. Force, when unavoidable must be employed in an ethical spirit. The use of force does not become permissible simply because it has an ethical aim. It must be applied in an ethical way. The users of force are not the only to judge the causes for which it has to be employed.

Dr. S. Radhakrishnan
Eastern Religions and Western Thought.

The VIII All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE VIII All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet was unique in this respect that it was the first Meet of its kind to be formally inaugurated by the Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru. The inaugural ceremony was held on the 4th February, 1958, in the morning, at the Vallabhbhai Patel Stadium, Bombay, where the athletic events of the Meet were staged.

The fact that the Prime Minister for the first time inaugurated the Meet drew considerable public attention, and the progress of various games and athletic events was well covered by the local Press. The Bombay Police had made good arrangements for this as also for publicity through posters. Arrangements had also been made for various schools to send their students in large numbers to the Stadium to witness the athletic events.

Seventeen teams consisting of about 500 officers and other ranks, representing the States of India and some Central institutions assembled at the Naigaum Police Camp in Bombay City, to vie with one another for the top honours in sports and athletics. The Jammu and Kashmir Police also sent a token team to participate in the March Past of the athletes.

Before the formal opening of the Meet on the 4th, the semi-finals and the finals of the tournaments in Hockey, Football, Volleyball, Wrestling and Athletics were gone through, from the 29th of January to the 2nd of February, 1958.

In the final match of the All-India Police Football Tournament, which was played at the Cooperage, Bombay, the famed Andhra Pradesh Police was surprisingly held to a draw by the team from Uttar Pradesh which put up a magnificent fight even when the Andhra team was leading by two goals. In the last few minutes, the spectators, who were tense with excitement, saw the Uttar Pradesh team score two goals in quick succession thus equalising the score with their opponents. The Andhra Police, however, vindicated their superiority in the game by winning the replay in which they scored two goals to nil against U.P. The West Bengal Police team won the hard-lines trophy in Football which was contested by the

losing semi-finalists. They scored six goals against one by Madhya Pradesh.

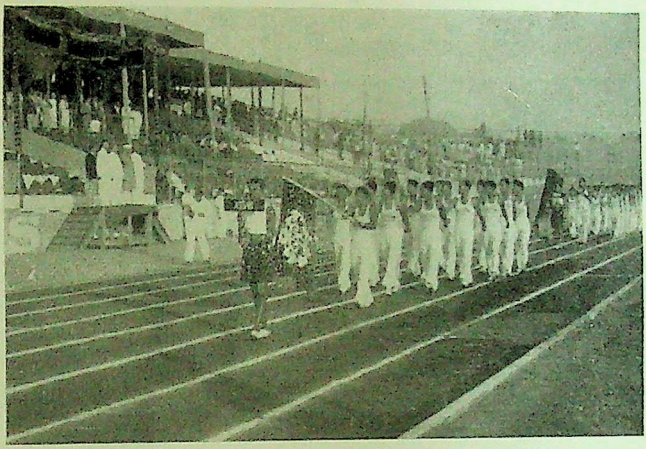
The Uttar Pradesh team did better in the All-India Police Hockey Tournament which it won by beating Madhya Pradesh. Here again, West Bengal won the hard-lines trophy beating Madras by two goals to one. These matches were played on the Naigaum Police Grounds.

The All-India Police Volleyball Tournament was held for the first time this year, the matches being played in the Naigaum Police Lines. Delhi and Rajasthan fought for the top honours, the former winning the tournament in straight games scoring 15-7, 15-8. This match was extremely well contested and provided several exciting rallies which thrilled the spectators. The Delhi players were uniformly good in all departments of this game and their spiking the ball was a treat to watch. Nevertheless, the players from Rajasthan rose magnificently to the occasion and gave a very good display of their defence.

The matches for the All-India Police Wrestling Tournament, which were held in the evenings in the Naigaum Police Grounds, were watched by large numbers of enthusiasts. The arrangements for judging the tournament were made under the auspices of the Bombay Wrestling Association. The honours in this tournament were evenly divided between the wrestlers from West Bengal and Delhi. Ram Sarup in the Bantam Weight, Sardar Singh in the Light Weight and Suraj Bhan in the Heavy Weight were the wrestlers from Delhi who were declared winners in their respective weights. Ram Ajodhya Singh in the Feather Weight, Bejoy Kumar Singh in the Welter Weight and Baban Tiwari in the Middle Weight brought credit to West Bengal. Jageshwar Singh of Bihar won the Fly Weight title.

The Gymnastics Competition, which was introduced last year, was more keenly contested this time. Four teams, one each from Madras, the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, Bihar and the Punjab, took part in the finals. Punjab won the team event, while the C.R.P. Neemuch stood second. H.C. Ram Dutt of Delhi was declared the best individual gymnast.

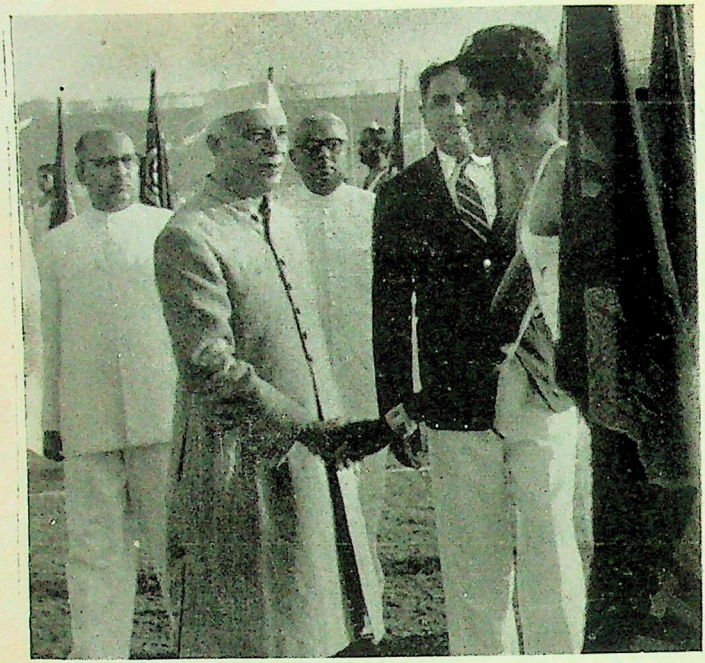
In the Marathon race which was run in the morning on the 2nd of February, H.C. Das from the Punjab finished way ahead of all his rivals, his timing being 2 hrs. 34 min. 16 sec. The remaining athletic events were held from the 3rd to the 5th of February. The standard of performance in athletics was high and, as many as six



The Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, who inaugurated the Police Athletics Meet, takes the salute at the March Past of the teams from the States.



Picture shows the final match in progress between the Delhi team and the Rajasthan team in the newly organised Volley-ball Tournament. The match which was packed with thrills was won by the Delhi team.



The Prime Minister, who witnessed some of the events, shakes hands with a competitor.



The U. P. team which won the Hockey Tournament.



H.C. Royappan, who was awarded the Home Minister's Medal as the best athlete, at the finish of the 10,000 *metres race which he won.*



The Andhra Pradesh team which won the Football Tournament.

new Police Meet records were established, and in one event the national record was equalled as detailed below :—

S. No.	Event	Time Distance	Rank & Name of the athlete	Name of the State
1.	110 Metres Hurdles	14.8 Seconds	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh (equalled the National record)	Punjab.
2.	200 Metres	22 Seconds	S.I. J. B. Joseph	Madras.
3.	3000 Metres Steeple Chase	9 Minutes 48.6 Seconds	H. C. Royappan	Madras.
4.	Javelin Throw	184'-5½"	H.C. Bakshish Singh	Punjab
5.	Broad Jump	22'-8"	A.S.I Kirpal Singh	Punjab.
6.	Decathlon	5115 Points	H.C. Om Prakash	Punjab

Punjab retained the State Championship Trophy for the sixth year running by scoring 315 points. Madras again stood second with 101 points. The Union Home Minister's Medal for the best athlete was awarded to H.C. Royappan of Madras who established a new Police Meet Record in the 3000 Metres Steeple Chase besides winning the 10000 metres race and coming second in the 5000 metres race. This was a fitting tribute to a great athlete who, by having won in these events for three years running, would be ineligible to compete in them any longer.

On the 5th of February, after the last athletic event, the closing ceremony was held presided over by Shri Sri Prakasa, Governor of Bombay. The Union Home Minister's message for the success of the Meet was read out by the Director, Intelligence Bureau. The Governor distributed the prizes and handed over the All-India Police Flag to the Champion State, Punjab, for safe custody until it is flown again at the next All-India Police Meet. The Retreat played at the close of the function by the massed bands of the Bombay Police, with the fading chimes of a bell in the background, etched pleasant memories of this Meet in the minds of all those who had assembled there.

Readers' Views

THE USE OF FIREARMS BY THE POLICE

Dear Sir,

I am quite aware of the fact that nobody in the Police or in Government likes to write about the subject of police firing. It is a subject on which people differ, on which ideas have not yet crystallized, and which again and again proves everybody wrong. Hence, there is a discreet silence on the subject, and this is confusing to the officers and men of the Indian Police. It is only in order to bring everybody together for a discussion of this difficult subject, (but not to prescribe rules) that I set down a few thoughts.

Let us start with the two extreme viewpoints and then narrow down our field of observation.

At one end is the Police Officer (who even during the British regime was rare, except in moments of stress, like 1942) who believes that the Police system in India is based entirely on Police prestige, which in turn is based on the power of the Police to use force to keep people under control. This type, I must stress, is non-existent, but sub-species of the Bara-Saheb still persist. Their view could be said to be in favour of strong Police intervention to maintain law and order, on the ground that discipline is the best thing for any people.

At the other end is the Police officer (who is not as rare as may appear) who believes that the Police must not use firing at all to deal with crowds, whatever be the provocation. He feels that by firing the Police do not strengthen the Government and the people, but weaken them. If he is asked:—

"What would you do if a group of persons endanger the lives of peaceful citizens? Would you not fire at least to protect life and property?"

The answer would be: "No, I would not be in favour of it, unless the rioters use guns and could not be disarmed."

The next question would be: "But can you bring a city under control without the use of firearms if serious rioting breaks out, even assuming that the rioters do not use them?"

"Yes we definitely could; given time and a lot of men. There would be some damage perhaps. But there would be no damage to the minds of men in a democratic Government such as is caused by firing, and the country will soon be able to learn that it must not depend on Police firing to control its violent tempers, or to enforce discipline among the people."

These then are the two extreme views. The first view is not seriously propagated, to-day, except by people who are safe from public displeasure. Without advocating the extreme position, they insist that the right of defending the Police, and the life and property of the citizens of the land conferred by the Law, must be exercised, by firing if necessary, or the Police will be failing in their duty, and chaos will be the result.

At the other end is growing a dangerous trend of opinion which can cause more serious damage to the country than the one of implacable opposition to disorder. This type states: "If everytime firing is done, and the whole world comes tumbling down on the Police, why have firing at all? Why not pretend we did not see the damage? We did not know that some people's lives were in danger. Why not assume an air of hypocritical sympathy? It is better to take a warning from Government for ineffectiveness, rather than face a public enquiry and be tried in a manner worse than a common criminal." The second type can save himself by not shooting at all, but can cause a much graver tragedy from the national viewpoint in the number of lives lost, the amount of property destroyed, the dislocation of life and industry, and the amount of fear instilled in peaceful citizens by disorderly elements.

I believe that both these extremes are wrong. What, then, is the middle way? The middle way is that of effectively dealing with trouble so that the possibility of firing does not arise. This means that in any disorder the number of Policemen employed must be sufficient to deal with it. The one major cause of disaster is police unpreparedness, which encourages the outbreak, which permits criminal gangs to terrorise the area, and which has to be suppressed by firing. Therefore, what is needed is more vigilance, more transport, more tear-smoke, more intelligence, and more determination on the part of State Governments, magistrates and police forces.

Firing occurs mainly because of two reasons: In the first group of situations, a set of persons wishing to voice their displeasure about a certain policy of Government, or with another section of the population, incite looting and arson on a large scale; or a demonstration breaks out into rioting, and violent elements in it form gangs of criminals to spread disorder. Should the Police use firing to stop or prevent such disorder? There is no doubt at all that the best way to deal with such trouble is to pour masses of men in the streets and tell them to assert themselves with cane, lathi and smoke. The more men used, the more firmness with cane and lathi, and above all the more energy and determination of senior officers, the less will be the trouble; and if the mob continues to indulge in arson and violence and the Police are overwhelmed, the Police should use muskets to save further devastation, and the Government should summon military aid without hesitation. A disturbance

of this type seldom lasts long, and it would be as wrong to aim at immediate control by the indiscriminate use of firing, as it would be to stand by idly and see the work of good citizens destroyed by the madness of the moment.

The second group of reasons which lead to Police firing can roughly be called defence of the Police. This is where the greatest caution is necessary. In the first place the Police must not take action which will only provoke an attack on them. In a period of tension they must use all their ingenuity and patience to avoid being trapped or overpowered, and must operate in groups large enough to assert themselves without fire. Even a retreat from a position in order to avoid firing, in my view, would be justified unless it places others in danger. In fact the Officer who extricates his men from a dangerous position in which firing would have been inevitable, exhibits more skill than another who places them in an awkward situation and shoots his way out. The Officer who sends out armed men in very small groups at the beginning of trouble, places them in a position of danger.

What we need, in the ultimate analysis, is forbearance and courage on the part of the Police. We must not be ruffled and panicked because stones are thrown at us or an officer is hit on the head. The forces that face a hail of fire from dacoit gangs, or unprovoked attacks on the border with equanimity, must meet civil disorder with even greater resoluteness, and in addition they must have that feeling towards the people which is the very basis of Police work: "these men are my brothers, and I must not hurt them because they hurt me a bit."

It is up to the Governments of the States to encourage the type of Police officer who will stand up to hurt and provocations, and emerge from it calm and resolute.

It is only courage and forbearance, and grim resoluteness in the face of excitement, that will earn for the Indian Police the admiration and goodwill of their countrymen. More than that, it will affect, is bound to affect, (as Gandhiji would have said) the rioters themselves, for they will retire defeated from the field. They will realise that public opinion is against them, and even their cause will lose sympathy if their behaviour is deliberately violent.

The conscience of the Indian people is strong in its condemnation of violence. We lose their support when we employ weapons which are disproportionately stronger than the weapons used by the crowd against us. But we are bound to get the support of every right-thinking person if we deal firmly with crowds, without inflicting death.

These thoughts are shared by so many police officers that I sign myself.

Yours faithfully,
An Average Police Officer.

Police Photography Contest 1958

Organised by The Indian Police Journal

Rules of the Contest

1. The Contest is open to all serving Police Officers.

2. There will be a black and white division and a colour division of photographs, each of which will be judged separately.

3. There is no entrance fee. Any number of prints may be submitted by an entrant.

4. There are no restrictions as to the subject matter but prints connected with police problems or duties will be preferable. Originality in themes will be appreciated. The size of each print should preferably be 4″ × 6″.

5. Every entry should be certified by the partcipant as his or her own and should have a caption.

6. Photographs which have been published or accepted for publication in other journals or publications will not be eligible. The prints sent to us must be exclusively for publication in the Indian Police Journal.

7. The closing date for the entries is **15TH AUGUST, 1958.** The winning entries will be published in the October 1958 issue of the Indian Police Journal. All entries should be submitted to :

The Editor,
The Indian Police Journal,
Darbhanga House,
25, Akbar Road,
New Delhi-1.

The full name, rank and the address should be clearly given.

8. The Contest will be judged by a Board of Judges appointed by the Editor, whose decision in all matters affecting the Contest will be final.

9. There will be three prizes. The competitor whose photograph is selected as the best will be awarded a Plaque for the best police photograph of 1958.

10. Apart from the prize-winning pictures, the photographs which are noted for their merit of composition, technical excellence or subject matter, will be published in the Indian Police Journal, and may be shown in an exhibition of Police Photography.

Police Notes

Judges' Role In Prevention of Crime

The sphere in which the judges can very substantially help prevention of crimes is in matters relating to bail. I can say from experience both as a lawyer and a judge that the majority of the crimes are offences against property, such as thefts, burglaries, robberies and dacoities, which, not unoften, are accompanied by offences against person as well. A temporary curtailment of an individual's liberty is recognised by law of all progressive countries and, basically, there is nothing wrong in it. It is almost a 'must' in our country, where, unfortunately, instances have been galore of murders having been committed for a few annas or a rupee or two. One has only to read the writings of Col. Sleeman to know that only a century and a half back the criminal community of the Thugs put to death thousands of unsuspecting travellers for sordid gain. I can boldly give expression to my voice of experience that if all the sessions judges of all the districts in a State combine they can by unjust acquittals and improper granting of bail set at naught a perfect government and sterilize the entire police department within the course of a few years.

—Justice K.K. Banerji
The Leader Weekly (*Allahabad*).

Protection Of Juveniles

On the 27th July, 1957, within a few days of the end of its term of office, the second Bundestag—the Legislative Assembly of the Federal German Republic—unanimously passed a new law for the protection of juveniles.

This law which revoked and replaced the law which had been in force since the 4th December, 1951, took effect as from the 1st October, 1957.

The application of this new law evoked an immense response throughout the German press as well as in every sphere of the population.

The virulent but sterile press campaigns which had previously been conducted following the eccentricities committed by the "Halbstarken" gangs—"les zazous"—thus found a happy and positive counterthrust in the vote and in the application of the legislative text.

In these days the family no longer constitutes an inviolable protective envelope, because the radio and the television easily penetrate to the interior of every home.

The family dwelling loses the character of a refuge, paternal influence disappears in the turbulence of modern technical life, children escape more and more from the surveillance of their parents and teachers.

As to external factors—street scenes and every day life in general—they combine to produce a continuous powerful force exercising a disastrous attraction to children by lowering all moral and social values, thus creating a new social problem.

The statistical information which reveals the increase in juvenile crime is of an impressive eloquence.

In 1956, in the Federal German Republic, the crime figures show that children from 14 to 18 years of age have been responsible for an increase of 12 per cent over the preceding year and of 9.1 per cent in the age group from 18 to 21 years.

Of a total of 1,150,000 identified delinquents, more than 200,000 are juveniles and of the latter nearly 36,000 are children under 14 years of age.

The new law for the protection of juveniles is of an essentially preventive character.

The legislators have tried to eliminate all those factors exercising harmful and pernicious influence on the physical, intellectual, moral and social training of children by devising a very strict code of penal sanctions, dealing with smoking, the consumption of alcohol, and the frequenting of public places and exhibitions.

We should emphasise in passing that the texts dealing with moral health of children are covered by a special law.

Children under 6 years of age cannot attend cinema performances.

Children from 6 years to 12 years of age are permitted to attend cinematograph exhibitions if the film shown has been licensed by the censors and if the exhibition terminates before 8 p.m..

Children from 12 to 16 years of age are permitted to attend cinematograph exhibitions if the film shown has been granted a licence by the censors and if the performance finishes before 10 p.m.

Adolescents from 16 to 18 years of age may attend cinematograph exhibitions under the same conditions, provided that the showing finishes before 11 p.m.

The showing of films capable of exerting a harmful influence on the physical, moral or social training of children and adolescents is forbidden.

The decision as to the classification of films is within the jurisdiction of the governmental authorities of the States of the Federation.

Revue Moderne de la Police

The Conference Method Trains Men in Making Decisions

Making sound decisions based on group experience and the best policy guidance possible, is one of the most important jobs of any police officer. In the conference room the men are taught to make better decisions, to defend them and to analyze the decisions made by the others. A great many of the difficulties in police departments come from faulty decsions by police officers and the results of these poor decisions may end up on the front page of the daily newspapers for all the world to read. Policemen make decisions and pass judgment many times every day. Those decisions either help or injure the entire department, for it is not just a policeman making that decision. It is the end product of the Chief and his administration.

For every time a policeman is called on to use his gun, he is called on to make thousands of decisions affecting every one of his fellow officers—yet, we train him on the range and spend a great deal of money teaching him to use that gun—and we should. But, why not train him to make decisions? Again we state, the conference method fills this need. In our police training system we appear to spend too little time in teaching officers to think for themselves and to learn how to make good decisions. The conference method causes the men to think objectively, to defend that thinking, to look at it in an abstract manner, and to challenge the thinking of others. Yet with all this analyzing on the part of the men in the conference, they are being taught to work together as a team, for they, as a group, are seeking answers and weighing ideas. And, in such sessions, potential leaders in the department are discovered and developed.

—Dan Hollingsworth
The Royal Canadian Mounted Police
Gazette (Canada).

Tutorial For Policemen

It is frequently asserted that one of the best starting points in adult education is the occupation of the student. Deal with his professional pre-occupations, it is said, and then build on them to show the relationship of the vocational subjects he has studied to other disciplines, and the relationship of the occupation to the society in which it is followed. Thus, in moving from the familiar to the less familiar, you may introduce a liberal element into vocational education. While nothing in this criminology course was remote from the professional interests of the Policemen who attended it, its effect was "liberalising" in that it induced them to think about their primary interest in new ways.

That this was so is the main justification, it seems to me, why the University should undertake this work. The Police Forces and the Home Office themselves provide a sufficiency of training opportunities for policemen. In so far as the university is in this field it should offer something which cannot be offered by any other institution. I believe that, thanks to the university teachers who do this work, the Policemen who completed this class obtained a broader, more humane and more enlightened conception of their vocation. And, to echo John Stuart Mill, I feel sure that, as a result, they are not only more capable and sensible Police officers, but also more capable and sensible men.

W. E. Styler
The Police Review (U.K.).

Psychology Of The Criminal

European criminologists explain the problem of crime in terms of law, philosophy, and social change, e.g., "in most countries of the region, juvenile delinquency as a problem was of recent origin (industrialization and urbanization)." The American criminologist has been more interested in the psychology of the criminal act, e.g., "the psychological definition of the delinquent act lies in the consideration of the motivation of the act."

The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science, U.S.A.

Avoiding Wastage

We must rid ourselves of the idea that what was good enough for the Policemen of thirty years ago is good enough for the Policemen of to-day. Chief Officers should be able to satisfy themselves that everything is being done that can be done to make the job of the uniformed patrolman as interesting as it can be. In the long run much depends upon the man himself and his own initiative and ability. What he needs is the encouragement of those who have gone before him, the knowledge that he is regarded as a responsible adult doing a responsible job, and the scope to act on his own initiative, free from needless restriction.

Chief Constables who are worried about wastage might well ask themselves one question : "Is the best possible use made of every officer so that each one really feels that he is doing a worthwhile job?"

Anthony R. Judge
The Police Review (U.K.).

Traffic Accidents

Statistics on traffic accidents resulting in deaths throw an interesting side-light on the fact that in a country like Austria every year the number of such deaths per 10,000 motor vehicles is 24.5, in Germany 22.7, in Switzerland 16.7, in Italy 15.6, and in U.S.A. only 6. It is not due to any element of chance that countries like Austria and Germany are heading the list of such accidents, but it has been rather due to the fact that these two countries, which were badly devastated during the war, had to make up quite a lot of arrears in the matter of economic reconstruction and consolidation. As regards the U.S.A., the position is different in view of the introduction of motoring much earlier and as such human adjustment to motor traffic has been much easier there. From the statistics on traffic accidents it is also evident that from 2/3rds to 3/4ths of all accidents are caused by human negligence, 12 to 15 per cent due to bad conditions of the road, and only about 3 per cent due to lack of vehicles, influence of weather conditions etc. This in itself provides a clear proof that for the control and prevention of traffic accidents such measures should be undertaken which in the first instance will concern not the vehicles but the public. In this connection, a demand must be made to the effect that justice should be meted out absolutely impartially to those who are involved in accidents. Therefore, investigations in the first place should be carried out in such a way so as to accurately establish whether any accident has been caused due to the negligence of any individual or whether it has been due to circumstances which were beyond his control or whether it was due to lack of proper function of any organ of the human body or due to any moral shortcomings of the person concerned.

Offentliche Sicherheit
(Austria).

Invasion of Privacy

The gentlemen of the Press, it must be said, sometimes take liberties that would cost a Policeman his job, or at any rate seriously prejudice his chances of promotion. Nobody would deny the importance of the Press or question the high standard maintained by the best reporters, but the conduct of some reporters and photographers leaves much to be desired—and that is the understatement of the year. Members of the public have been known to express surprise that their conduct on occasion did not render them liable to arrest for insulting behaviour likely to cause a breach of the peace. As a matter of fact, there have been times when only the presence of a Policeman has saved a photographer from rough treatment from

an enraged but otherwise respectable citizen whose privacy had been violated.

—The Police Review (U.K.).

Formation of Gangs

Gangs are inevitably the accompaniment of community disorganization. They are usually found wherever the community has become disintegrated to the extent that law enforcement has become weakened. In numerous American cities there exist what may be called *intramural* frontiers. These are areas in which life is not organized, particulary for teen-agers. Such areas are actually zones of transition adjacent to business districts, railroad tracks, canals and water-fronts which are interstitial to the more orderly parts of the city. They also include disorganized territory which tends to grow up just outside the city limits and particularly in industrial suburbs. In these areas we find deteriorating neighbourhoods, high mobility and anonymity, areas of immigrant first settlement, corrupt politics, high rates of vice, crime and juvenile delinquency, and general disorder. The basic reason for the development of gangs in those areas, however, is the neglect of the teen-ager, both male and female, through the failure of customary social institutions to function in such a way as to organize life for teen-age boys and girls.

—Frederic M. Thrasher
The Journal of Correctional Work
(Uttar Pradesh)

Law Reform

After watching the criminal law at work for a good many years, and doing a stint towards the enforcement of it, we have come to the conclusion—which means we are now prepared to say what we have thought for a long time—that in many ways it is only the humanity and common sense found in most Courts and most Police Forces that makes a lot of the law work at all. Some of it does not deserve to work. It was obviously impossible to enforce and incapable of logical interpretation before the ink was dry on the statute book. Consolidating and amending statutes are produced from time to time with a flourish of trumpets, but the major overhaul is long overdue.

—The Police Review (U.K.).

Crime in India—1956

SURVEY OF CRIME

The table below shows the number of cases which were reported during the year 1956 under the more important heads of crime and their variations from the corresponding figures of 1955:

Sl. No.	Head	1956	1955	Percentage/ change
1.	Total Cognizable Crime	5,85,217	5,35,236	+9.3
2.	Murder ...	10,025	9,700	+3.4
3.	Kidnapping & Abduction	5,905	5,529	+6.8
4.	Dacoity ...	5,397	4,779	+12.9
5.	Robbery ...	7,618	6,710	+13.5
6.	House Breaking ...	1,34,556	1,21,744	+10.5
7.	Thefts (Cattle) ...	19,924	18,223	+9.3
	Thefts (Ordinary) ...	2,16,290	1,93,805	+11.6
8.	Rioting ...	24,700	23,609	+4.6
9.	Criminal Breach of Trust	15,466	14,644	+5.6
10.	Cheating ...	9,519	9,461	+0.6
11.	Counterfeiting ...	596	597	—0.17
12.	Miscellaneous ...	1,35,221	1,26,435	+6.9

All heads of crime, excepting counterfeiting, showed increases but the most noticeable increases took place in offences against property and in murders. The increase is spread practically all over India.

Various reasons have been ascribed for this increase. Bombay has referred to the serious trouble which occurred in the State over the movement for the formation of unilingual States. In Punjab, the political situation is alleged to have demanded greater vigilance on the part of the police and affected preventive work in the field of crime. Freer issue of arms licences in Uttar Pradesh has been reported to be the cause of increase in that State. Better reporting and registration of cases has been ascribed for the increase in Madhya Pradesh, Jammu & Kashmir and Andhra Pradesh. The continuous flow of refugees from East Pakistan affected the law an order and crime situation in Eastern India.

COGNIZABLE CRIME

The statement below shows the total cognizable crime reported every year since 1948:—

1948	...	...	... 6,25,909
1949	...	...	... 6,54,019
1950	...	...	... 6,35,508
1951	...	...	... 6,49,728
1952	...	...	... 6,12,010
1953	...	...	... 6,01,964
1954	...	...	... 5,56,912
1955	...	...	... 5,35,236
1956	...	...	... 5,85,217

The downward trend of crime which was noticeable from the year 1949, was arrested during 1956, when the crime showed a sharp increase by 9.3 per cent over the previous year's figures and 3.6 per cent over the triennial average of 1953—55. However, crime was still 10.5 per cent below the peak figure of 1949.

It also shows separately the crime in the seven cities of Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Delhi, Bangalore, Hyderabad and Kanpur, which have a population exceeding 1,000,000 each.

The States which recorded more than 50,000 cases were Bombay (1,16,377), Uttar Pradesh (67,693), Madhya Pradesh (66,841), West Bengal (63,200), Bihar (56,802), Madras (55,011).

The volume of crime was however the highest in the Union Territory of Andaman & Nicobar Islands, where it was 448.8, which was however 148 less than that in 1955. The Union territories and States where the volume of crime was over 200 were, Delhi (447.0), Madhya Pradesh (256.4), West Bengal (241,6) and Bombay (241.2).

MURDER

The States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bombay (2,016), Uttar Pradesh (1,599), Madhya Pradesh (1,130), Bihar (830), Madras (797), Andhra Pradesh (770), Punjab (589) and Mysore (569).

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was above 2.8 (the all-India average) in the Union Territories of Andaman & Nicobar Islands (16.1), and Delhi (3.2) and the States of Madhya Pradesh (4.3), Bombay (4.2), Punjab (3.7) and Assam (3.4).

17,188 cases were available for disposal in the year. Out of these, 6,738 cases were sent to courts for trial. 3,212 cases ended in conviction and 3,490 cases ended in acquittal or discharge and 36 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated was 34.6, and to the number of cases tried in

courts was 47.9. The corresponding figures of last year were 34.1 and 47.1 respectively.

19,439 persons were tried in murder cases. Out of them 6,860 were convicted; 12,474 were acquitted or discharged; and cases against 105 were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to the number tried was 35.5 against 33 of last year.

KIDNAPPING AND ABDUCTION

The States which recorded more than 400 cases were Uttar Pradesh (793), Bombay (770), West Bengal (663), Madhya Pradesh (627), Rajasthan (591), Madras (469), Bihar (439) and Punjab (418).

The volume of crime was above 2.5 in Manipur (9.2), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (6.5), Delhi (6.1), Himachal Pradesh (3.9), Rajasthan (3.7), Assam (3.4), and Tripura (3.0).

Out of 2,706 cases in which trial was held 1,105 cases ended in conviction, 1,540 ended in acquittal or discharge and 61 cases were withdrawn.

The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 27.1 against 27.9 of last year, and to the number of cases in which trial was completed was 41.8 against 41.2 of last year.

Out of 7,237 persons sent up for trial in these cases, 2,002 were convicted, 5069 were acquitted or discharged and the cases against 166 were withdrawn.

The uprooting of Hindu families from East Pakistan and their continuous migration to India was the main cause of increase under this head.

DACOITY

The States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bihar (1,251), Bombay (1,061), Uttar Pradesh (932), West Bengal (622) and Madhya Pradesh (621).

Out of the total of 9,061 cases in 2,204 cases trial was held and out of these 1,067 ended in conviction, 1,118 ended in acquittal or discharge and 19 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 22.4 and to the number of cases tried was 48.8, the corresponding figures of last year being 22.4 and 47.7 respectively.

Out of 15,106 persons sent up for trial in dacoity cases, 5,000 were convicted, 9,930 were acquitted or discharged and the cases against 176 were withdrawn.

ROBBERY

States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bombay (2,569),

West Bengal (822), Bihar (792), Madhya Pradesh (686) and Uttar Pradesh (562).

The volume of crime was more than 2.5 in Bombay (5.3), West Bengal and Tripura (3.1) and Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan (2.6).

Trial was held in 2,964 cases. Out of these 1332 ended in conviction, 1485 ended in acquittal or discharge and 147 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated and to the number of cases in which trial was completed were respectively 22.1 (22.9 of 1955) and 47.3 (45.8 of 1955).

6,097 persons were tried for this offence. Out of them 2,236 were convicted, 3,559 were acquitted and the cases against 302 persons were withdrawn.

The percentage of conviction to cases investigated was 38.6 (37.3 of 1955).

HOUSE-BREAKING

The States which recorded more than 10,000 cases were Bombay (21,776), Bihar (20,122), Uttar Pradesh (19,060), Madhya Pradesh (16,958) and West Bengal (13,255). The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was above 50 in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (71.0), Delhi (68.4), Madhya Pradesh (65.0), Assam (57.3), Bihar (51.7) and West Bengal (50.7).

Trial was held in 34,266 cases. Out of these, 23,555 cases ended in conviction; 8,937 in acquittal or discharge; and 1,774 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated and to the cases tried was 18.7 and 72.5 respectively.

30,475 persons were convicted, 19,355 persons were discharged or acquitted, and the cases against 3,639 were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to persons tried was 61.2.

THEFTS

The States which recorded the largest number of cattle thefts were Uttar Pradesh (3,506), Madhya Pradesh (3,127), Bombay (3,022), Madras (2,836), Rajasthan (1,768) and Andhra Pradesh (1 691). The States which recorded more than 20,000 ordinary thefts were Bombay (46,428), West Bengal (28,247), Madhya Pradesh (25,901), Uttar Pradesh (23,057) and Madras (22,716).

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was the highest in Delhi (254.2), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (184.0), West Bengal (108.0), Madhya Pradesh (99.3), Bombay (96.2) and Madras (75.8).

48,990 ordinary theft cases and 6,236 cattle theft cases ended in conviction; 14,407 ordinary thefts and 2,450 cases of cattle theft ended in acquittal or discharge; and 5,995 cases of ordinary theft and

1,211 cases of cattle theft were withdrawn or compounded. In cattle theft cases the percentage of conviction to cases investigated was 35.2 and to cases tried was 71.8. In ordinary thefts, these figures were 27.3 and 77.3 respectively.

RIOTS

The following States recorded more than 1,500 cases; West Bengal (4,149), Bihar (3,768), Bombay (3,407), Uttar Pradesh (3,087), Madras (2,092) and Andhra Pradesh (1,798).

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was more than 5 in West Bengal (15.9), Tripura (13.3), Assam (12.1), Bihar (9.7), Bombay (7.1), Madras (7.0), Rajasthan (6.7) and Orissa (6.1).

In 13,392 cases trial was held. 4,669 out of these ended in conviction, 7,358 ended in acquittal or discharge and 1,365 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated and to those tried was 26.4 and 38.8 respectively.

120,096 persons were tried for this offence. Out of these, 42,677 were convicted, 67,462 were acquitted or discharged and cases against 9,957 were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 38.8.

CRIMINAL BREACH OF TRUST

The States which recorded more than 1,000 cases were Bombay (3,619), Uttar Pradesh (2,574), Madras (1,990), West Bengal (1,286), Madhya Pradesh (1,248) and Andhra Pradesh (1,134).

4,846 cases with 5,245 persons ended in conviction and 2,503 cases with 3,502 persons ended in acquittal. 984 cases involving 1,193 persons were withdrawn or compounded. The percentage of cases convicted to those investigated was 38.6 and to those tried was 65.9.

CHEATING

Bombay (2,216), West Bengal (1,088) and Uttar Pradesh (1,020) registered the largest number of cases.

The volume of crime was the highest in Delhi (17.1), followed by Manipur (7.4), Bombay (4.6) and West Bengal (4.2).

Trial in 4,847 cases involving 7,013 persons was held. Out of these 2,547 cases with 3,213 persons ended in conviction, 1,555 cases involving 2,754 persons ended in acquittal or discharge and 755 cases involving 1,046 persons were compounded or withdrawn.

The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 53.9 against 44.9 of last year.

COUNTERFEITING

The States which recorded the largest number of cases were Bihar (164), West Bengal (83), Uttar Pradesh (62), Bombay (58) and Madhya Pradesh (50).

Trial in 325 cases involving 554 persons was completed. Out of these, 210 cases involving, 333 persons ended in conviction, 112 cases involving 216 persons ended in acquittal or discharge and 3 cases involving 5 persons were withdrawn.

The percentage of cases convicted to those investigated was 40.5 and to those tried was 65.2 (63.0 of 1955).

RESULT OF INVESTIGATION

At the close of 1955, 155,140 cases were pending disposal in the courts and 42,993 were pending investigation with the police. During the year 1956, a total of 585,217 cases were reported. In 290,192 cases investigation was refused or they were declared to be false, or mistake of fact or law, or non-cognizable or remained pending investigation or trial at the end of the year 1956. Thus investigation and trial could be completed in 493,168 cases. Out of these 258,573 (52.4 per cent) remained undetected. 130,682 (26.5 per cent) (27.6 of 1955) ended in conviction and 73,137 were acquitted or discharged.

The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was appreciably above the All-India figure of 26.5 in Himachal Pradesh (53.6), Madras (44.4.), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (41.7), Kerala (40.5), Mysore (38.6), Andhra Pradesh (37.2) and Punjab (37.0).

The percentage of cases convicted to cases in which trial was completed was appreciably above the All-India figure of 64.1, in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (79.1), Andhra Pradesh (70.3). Himachal Pradesh (73.3), Madras (72.6), and Madhya Pradesh (76.3).

At the close of the year 1955, cases of 364,296 persons were pending trial in courts, and cases against 29,041 persons were pending investigations. During the year, 622,792 persons were arrested. Cases against 512,163 were completed either by trial or investigation. Out of these, 221,204 persons were convicted, 222,882 persons were acquitted or discharged, and the cases against 68,077 persons were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 49.8. The percentage of conviction was appreciably higher than the All-India figure in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (69.4), Madras & Madhya Pradesh (63.1) each, Andhra Pradesh (59.6), Bombay (57.0) and Himachal Pradesh (55.9).

CASUALTIES AMONGST POLICE

72 police officers and men were killed and 2,272 were injured during the year in the performance of their duty. The highest number killed were in Assam (16), Bombay (12) and Madhya Pradesh (11). Amongst the injured, Bombay contributed 1,485, Orissa 159, West Bengal 137, Rajasthan 120, Madhya Pradesh 87, Madras 77 and Assam 75.

BOOKS



The Living Legend—By Alan Phillips—Published by Cassell & Company Ltd., London.—Price 18 sh.—Available at The English Book Store, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

This book tells the story of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, of their history and of their work today, and of the legend that has grown up around their name. It describes the rigorous training and the organisation, which have "created the conditions under which one man exerts such moral superiority that the mere sight of a Mountie brings submission from the desperate. For it is not magic—it is the result of a reputation, built up over seventy-five years, that the Mountie inevitably 'gets his man'."

To the average policeman in India or in any of the under-developed countries, the story of the legend can only make him wistful and envious. No man spins legends around us. The attempt that many men make is to blacken even the little credit that the blood and sweat of Police heroes has earned.

Ours is not to reason : but to build up the Police force with the patience, faith and zeal of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

Prisons I Have Known—By Mary Size—Published by George Allen & Unwin Ltd., London—Price 18 sh. Available at Oxford Book & Stationery Co., Connaught Place, New Delhi.

Entering the prison service of U.K. in 1906, Miss Size worked for 42 years in several correctional institutions of women, and gives an account of the development of prison policy concerning women up to the opening of the first open prison for women at Askham. Commenting on the rehabilitation of women prisoners she states : "We who have worked in these prisons know the effects of boredom, disgust, ugliness, humiliation and unhappiness on the minds of women and girls, and have experienced the heartbreak of trying to train them under these conditions." An important book for correctional officers, and for anyone else who believes that faith and dedication are the basis of service.

Social Psychology (A Study of Mind in Society)—By V. V. Akolkar. Published by Asia Publishing House, Contractor Building, Nicol Road, Ballard Estate, Bombay-1 Price Rs. 10/8/-.

The subject of social psychology, which is of great value to policemen in India, has been treated in a comprehensive manner by Prof.

Akolkar of Ahmedabad. Unfortunately the subject of crowd behaviour in which we are particularly interested has been dealt with rather briefly. The book is important because it condenses the views on the subject, and presents them against an Indian background. To younger officers with some knowledge of psychology or with a bent for philosophy, this book should provide material for beginning a serious study on research on crowd behaviour, or the planning of arrangements in public gatherings.

Principles of Criminology, Criminal Law & Investigation —By R. Deb, B.A. (Hons), B.L.—Published by S.C. Sarkar & Sons (Private) Ltd., 1-C College Square, Calcutta-12.—Price Rs. 18/-.

Shri Deb's book "Principles of Criminology, Criminal Law & Investigation" deals in a compact manner with the basic knowledge that a police officer must acquire before he undertakes the investigation of a crime. The law on each subject is clearly explained, and case law is used to amplify fundamental principles. The investigation of cases in murder, dacoity and sexual offences is treated in detail, while there is a useful section on the law regarding unlawful assemblies and riots. The book brings together much information which is scattered in several books and recent cases. On the whole the approach is legalistic but practical. While the book does not throw any new light on police technique, or police organisation, it deals with the investigation part of a police officer's work in a comprehensive manner. The chapter on criminology is the weakest, and oddly enough deals only with scientific investigation and not criminal behaviour. The chapters on 'Interrogation of witnesses and suspects' are the best in the book. The book is a useful contribution to police knowledge and, would be especially useful in an out-of-the-way police station where a young Sub-Inspector is on his own.

Criminal Investigation (Law of investigation)—By S. N. Vinayek—Published by the author, 8, Brahm Nagar, Amritsar—Price Rs. 15/-

Shri Vinayek has expounded the law and its application relating to criminal investigation in both cognizable and non-cognizable cases. The powers and responsibilities of the police and the various formalities and procedure which they are expected to follow in investigating crime have been clearly explained. The book contains chapters on procedural law and its implementation along with the latest citations regarding various aspects of police work. Medico-legal matters arising out of inquest reports, disinterment of bodies etc. have also been elucidated. It is quite a useful book and is a valuable addition to Police libraries in the country.

——o——

Awards for Meritorious Service
Republic Day Awards

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Mr. Sachidanand Akhaury, I.P., State Transport Commissioner, Bihar.

Mr. Kailash Jha, Superintendent of Railway Police, Patna, Bihar.

Mr. Durgananda Misra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Balasore, Orissa,

Chaudhri Ram Singh, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Ambala Range, Punjab.

Mr. Manikath Gopalakrishna Menon.

B. Police Medal

Mr. Nandakur Ramachandran, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Andhra Pradesh.

Mr. Rabindra Kumar Moitra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bihar.

Mr. Harihar Singh, Inspector, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Patna, Bihar.

Mr. Rishiyur Nataraja Manickam, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Madras.

Mr. Rayaroth Kariandy Chathu Sukumaran, Deputy Commissioner of Police, (Officiating), Traffic and Licensing, Madras.

Mr. Shanmugam Pillai Nagalingam, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Madras.

Mr. Kadur Suryanaranappa Narasimhamurthy, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Mysore.

Mr. Konanur Pattabhiramiah Venkatesha Murthy, Inspector of Police, Mysore.

Mr. Ujaggar Singh, Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Punjab.

Mr. Devendra Sen, I.P.S., Senior Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Nainital, U.P.

Mr. Raghuraj Singh, Reserve Inspector of Police, Banaras, U.P.

Mr. Amiya Kumar Gupta, Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.

Mr. Birendra Nath Das, Inspector of Police, Government Railway Police, West Bengal.

Mr. Bhujwan Singh, Head Constable, Enforcement Branch, Calcutta.

Mr. Indar Singh, Assistant Inspector-General of Police (Officiating), Himachal Pradesh.

Mr. Jai Chand Negi, Superintendent of Police, Himachal Pradesh (Deceased).

Mr. Anandbhai Karunshankar Dave, I.P.

Mr. Amarendra Nath Datta.

Mr. Krothapalle Nagabushanam.

Mr. Satyendra Mohan Ray, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Special Police Establishment, Calcutta Branch.

Mr. Raghubir Singh, Inspector of Police, Special Police Establishment, Jaipur Branch.

——

Awards For Gallantry

Police Medal

1. **Constable Narayan Datt**, Tripura Administration.

Shri Datt displayed exceptional courage and devotion to duty in dealing with an armed dacoit gang.

2. **A. K. Mukharji**, Assistant Commandant, Industrial Area Reserve Force, West Bengal.

Shri Mukharji displayed courage and a high sense of duty in rescuing a railway worker mobbed by strikers. A train carrying loyal workers was held up by about 600 strikers at Aurora Halt Station during a strike on the South-Eastern Railway in May, 1956. The engine driver was assaulted but managed to escape. The fireman, however, was seized by the crowd and dragged from the engine. His life was in danger when a police party headed by Mr. Mukharji came to his rescue.

Mr. Mukharji rushed to the scene with only seven policemen. While assisting the fireman, he was severely hit by brickbats which laid open his scalp in several places causing profuse bleeding. In spite of injuries Mr. Mukharji succeeded in rescuing the fireman to safety.

3. **Rajendra Dev Pande**, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Aligarh.

Shri Pande displayed cool courage and leadership of high order in liquidating a gang of dacoits. On the 15th April, 1956, acting on information, Shri R. D. Pande surrounded the village in which a gang of dacoits, including notorious Bhikari Murao was hiding. Shri Pande entered the village to try to locate the house in which the gang was concealing. When the police approached it, Bhikari fired on Shri Pande, wounding him in the neck. The dacoits then took position on the roof from where they fired on the police. In the encounter, Bhikari was killed and the remaining two members of the gang were also tracked and killed.

4. **Kandla Sundar Raju**, Police Constable, Racherla Police Station, Kurnool East Distt, Andhra Pradesh.

Constable Raju displayed conspicuous gallantry and commendable devotion to public duty. On 18th April 57, a disastrous fire ravaged the village Racherla, destroying several buildings and over 200 thatched houses. An elderly woman was trapped in one of the burning houses. Shri Raju at great risk to his life, courageously jumped into the house through a hole made in the wall and brought the woman to safety.

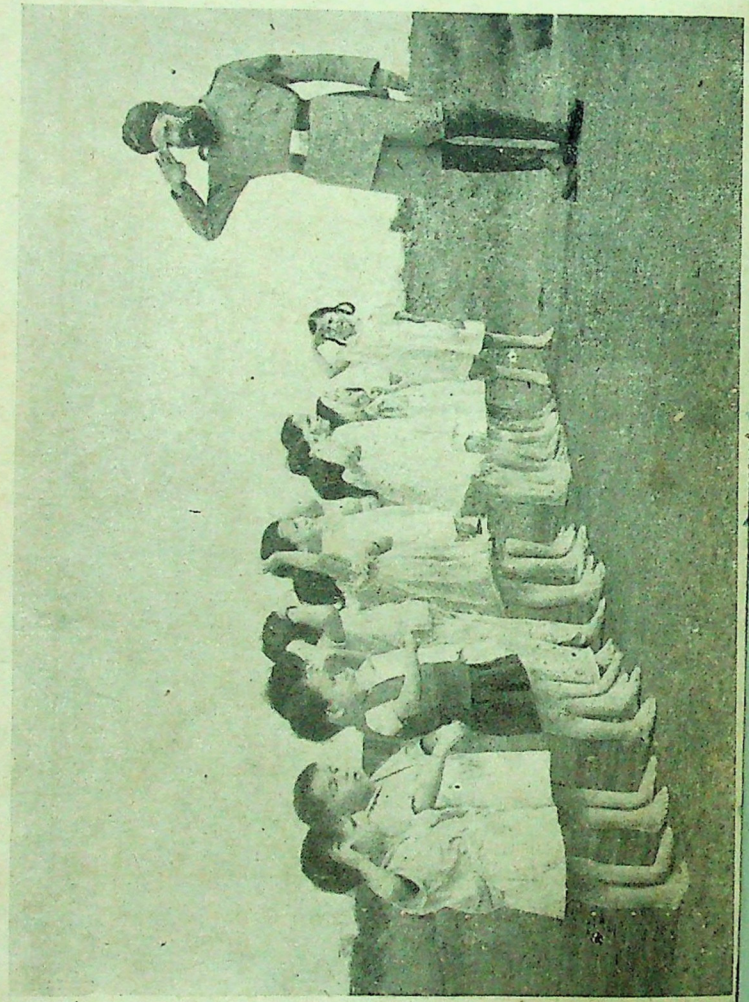
POLICE STRENGTH ON 31-12-1956.

1.	Andhra Pradesh	36,729
2.	Bihar	25,412
3.	Bombay	70,507
	Bombay City	13,057
4.	Delhi	10,065
5.	Himachal Pradesh	2,060
6.	Jammu & Kashmir	4,050
7.	Kerala	10,996
8.	Madras	28,965
9.	Manipur	845
10.	Mysore	23,618
11.	Madhya Pradesh	36,505
12.	Rajasthan	33,189
13.	Orissa	13,612
14.	Punjab	25,650
15.	Uttar Pradesh	60,127
16.	West Bengal	31,614
17.	Tripura	1,802
18.	A & N Islands	560
		4,29,363

Population	(361,000,000)
Number of police per1000 of population	1·2
1 Policeman per	840 persons



Shri M. M. Chudasama, I. P., Inspector-General, Bombay, laying the foundation stone of quarters for 68 *constables in Surendranagar, Zalawad district police headquarters, Bombay State. The construction will cost Rs.* 2,72,000.



ROXY PRESS,
NEW DELHI